

The Table.



- AN Acte for assurance of the Queenes Maiesties royall power ouer all States and Subiectes within her begg-
ned dominions. Capit. i.
- AN Acte for the mayntenance and encrease of Tyllage. Capit. v.
- AN Acte for the reliefe of the poore. Capit. liij.
- AN Acte touchyng diuers orders for Artificers, Labourers, Seruauntes of husbandry, & Apprentises. Capit. liij.
- AN Acte touchyng certayne politike constitutions, made for the mayntenance of the Paue. Capit. v.
- AN Acte against such as shall sell any ware for apparell without reby money. Cap. vi.
- AN Acte for the aduoyding of diuers forayne wares, made by handycraftes men be-
poude the Seas. Capit. vij.
- AN Acte touchyng Tanners, Curriers, Shomakers, and other Artificers occuppyng
the cuttyng of Leather. Capit. vij.
- AN Acte for the punishment of such persons as shall procure or commit any witch-
perjury. Capit. ix.
- AN Acte to reuocie a Statute, made Anno. xxi. H. viii. touchyng seruauntes embea-
selyng their maisters goodes. Capit. x.
- AN Acte agaynst the cheppeng, washyng, roundyng, or spelyng of Coynes. Capit. xi.
- AN Acte touchyng Badgers of Coyne and Drouers of Cattell to be licensed. Cap. xij.
- AN Acte for the reuocypng of a Statute, made Anno. ii. & .iii. Phil. & Mar. for the
amendyng of hych wayes. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte agaynst the forgeyng of Euidences and Wyttynges. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte agaynst sonde and phantasticall Prophecies. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte agaynst Coniurations, Enchauntmentes, and Witchcraftes. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte for the punishment of the blesed Buggery. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte declarpyng thauchoxtie of the Lozde keeper of the great Seale of Englande,
and the Lozde Chauncelour, to be one. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte for the repeale of a byannche of a Statute, made An. i. Ed. vi. touchyng the
conueyng of Hoxes and Seluynges out of the Realme. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte for the punishment of Wagaoundes, callpyng them selues Epitians. Cap. xij.
- AN Acte for punishment of vnlawfull takyng of Fyssh, Deere, or Haukes. Cap. xij.
- AN Acte agaynst the carryng of Sheepe skynnes and Beltes ouer the Sea, not beyng
Staple ware. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte for the due execution of the Writte De excommunicato capiendo. Cap. xij.
- AN Acte for the reuocypng of a Statute, made Anno. xxiii. H. viii. touchyng the re-
payyng of Coales. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte to fyll by Juries De circumstantibus, lackyng in Wales. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte for the inroulment of Indentures of Bargayne and sale, in the Queenes
Maiesties Courtes of Recorde, at Lancaster, Chester, and Durham. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte touchyng Fines to be leuied in the Countie palatine of Durham. Cap. xij.
- AN Acte for the translatyng of the Bible and the diuine Seruyce into the Welthe
tongue. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte for the confirmation of a Subsidy, graunted by the Cleargie. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte of a Subsidy, and two Fyftenes and Tenths, graunted by the Tempo-
raltie. Capit. xij.
- AN Acte of the Queenes Maiesties most gracions generall & free pardon. Capit. xij.

Nov 12. 1937

CAn Act for thassuraunce of
the Queenes Maiesties royall power ouer all
States and Subiectes within her
dominions.

¶ The first Chapter.



Of preservation of the Queenes most
excellent hyghnesse, her heyres, and
successours, and the dignitie of the
imperiall Crowne of this Realme
of Englande, and for aduoyding both
of suche hurtes, perylles, dishonours,
and inconuenientes, as haue before
tyme befallen, as well to the Queenes
Maiesties noble progenitours, hinges
of this Realme, as for the whole estate
thereof, by meanes of the iurisdiction
and power of the See of Rome, un-
lawfully claymed and vsurped within
this Realme and the dominions thereof, and also of the dangers by
the fauours of the sayde vsurped power, at this tyme growen to
marueylous outrage and licentious boldenesse, and now requyryng
more sharpe restraynt and correction of lawes, then hitherto in the
tyme of the Queenes Maiesties mozte mylde and mercyfull raigne
haue ben had, bled, or establisshed.

Be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and establisshed, by the Queene
our Soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall,
and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by
auctoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons, dwelling, in-
habetyng, or resiaunt within this Realme, or within any other the
Queenes Dominions, Seignories, or Countreys, or in the marches
of the same, or els where, within or vnder her obersaunce and power,
of what estate, dignitie, preheminence, order, degree, or condition
soeuer he or they be, after the first day of Aprill, which shalbe in the
yere of our Lord God, M. D. lxxiij. shall by wytyng, cypheryng, print-
tyng, preachyng, or teachyng deede, or acte, aduisedly and wittingly,
holde or stande with, to extoll, set forth, mainteyne, or defende, the
auctoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Byshop of Rome, or of his
See, heretofore claymed, bled, or vsurped, within this Realme, or in
any dominion or countrey, beyng of, within, or vnder the Queenes
power or obersaunce, or by any speache, open deede, or Acte, aduised-
ly and

ly and wyttyngly attribute any suche matter of iurisdiction, auctho-
ritie, or prehemynence to the sayde See of Rome, or to any Bishoppe
of the same See for the tyme being, within this Realme, or in any
the Queenes Dominions or Countreys: that then every suche per-
son or persons, so doyng or offending, theyr abbettours, procurours,
and counsellours, and also theyr aydours, assistentes, and comfort-
ours, upon purpose and to thintent to set forth, further, and extol
the sayde vsurped power, auctoritie, or iurisdiction, of any of the
sayde Bishop or Bishops of Rome, and every of them, being thereof
lawfully indicted or presented, within one yere nexte after any suche
offences by him or them committed, and being lawfully convicted or
attaynted, at any tyme after, according to the lawes of this Realme,
for every such default and offence, shall incurre into the daungers, pe-
nalties, paynes, and forsaytures ordeyned and provided by the Sta-
tute of provision and Premunire, made in the. xvi. yere of the raigne
of King Richard the seconde.

And it is also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that aswell
Justices of Assise in their circuittes, as Justices of peace within the
limittes of theyr Commission and auctorities, or two of every such
Justices of peace at the leaste, whereof oñe to be of the Quorum,
shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, in their
quarter or open Sessions, to enquire of all offences, contemptes, and
transgressions, perpetrated, committed, or done, contrary to the
true meaning of the premises, in lyke manner & forme as they may
of other offences agaynst the Queenes peace, and shall certifie every
presentment afoze them or any of them, had or made concerning the
same, or any part thereof, before the Queene, her heyres, and succe-
ssours, in her or their court comonly called the Kinges Bench, within
xl. dayes next after any such presentment had or made, yf the Terme
be then open, and yf not, at the first day of the full Terme next fo-
lowyng the sayde. xl. dayes, upon payne that every of the Justices
of Assise, or Justices of the peace before whom such presentment shall
be made, making default of such Certificat contrary to this statute,
to lose and forsayte for every suche default one hundred poun-
des to the Queenes highnesse, her heyres, and successors.

And it is enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Justi-
ces of the Kinges Bench, aswell upon every suche Certificate, as
by inquirie before them selves within the limittes of their auctho-
rities, shall have full power and auctoritie to heare, order, and de-
termine every suche offence done or committed contrary to the true
meaning of this presente Acte, according to the lawes of this
Realme, in such lyke manner and forme to all intents and purpo-
ses, as yf the person or persons agaynst whom any presentment shall
be hadde upon this statute, hadde ben presented upon any matter

or offence expresse in the sayde Statute, made in the sayde. xvi. yere of Kyng Richard the seconde.

And mozeouer, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that aswell all maner of persons, expresse and appoynted in and by the Act made in the first yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled: An Act restoring to the Crowne the auncient iurisdiction ouer the estate Ecclesiasticall and spirituall, and abolyshyng all forrayne powers repugnant to the same, to take the Oth expresse and set forth in the same: as all other persons which haue taken, or shall take Orders, commonly called Ordines Sacros, or Ecclesiasticall Orders, haue ben, or shalbe promoted, preferred, or admitted to any degree of learning in any vniuersitie within this Realme or dominions to the same belongyng: And all Schoolemaisters, & publike and priuate teachers of chyl dren, as also all maner of person and persons, that haue taken, or hereafter shall take any degree of learning in or at the common lawes of this Realme, aswell utterbarresters, as Benchers, Readers, Auncientes in any house or houses of Court, and all Principall Treasourers, and such as be of the graunde company in euery Tyme of Chaucery, and all Attornies, Prothonotaries, and Shyrlifers towarde the lawes of this Realme, and all maner of Shyrlifes, Eschetours, and Iudges, and all other person and persons, which haue taken, or shall take vpon hym or them, or haue ben or shalbe admitted to any ministerie or office, in, at, or belongyng to the common lawe, or any other lawe or lawes, of, to, or for the execution of them, or any of them, vied or allowed, or at any tyme hereafter to be vied or allowed within this Realme, or any of the dominions or countreys belongyng, or whiche hereafter shall happed to belong to the Crowne or dignitie of the same, and al other officers or ministers, of, or towarde any Courte whatloemer, and euery of them: shall take and pronounce a corporall Oth vpon the Euangelistes, before he or they shalbe admitted, allowed, or suffered to take vpon hym or them to be, exercise, supplie, or occupie any such vocation, office, degree, ministerie, roome, or seruice, as is aforesayde, and that in the open Court, wherunto he doth or shall serue or belong. And yf he or they do not or shall not serue or belong to any ordinary or open Courte: then he or they shall take and pronounce the Oth aforesayde, in an open place, before a conuenient assemble, to witnesse the same, and before such person or persons as haue or shall haue auctoritie by common vse, or other wyse, to admit or call any such person or persons, as is aforesayde, to any such vocation, office, ministerie, roome, or seruice: or els before such person or persons, as by the Queenes highnesse, her heyres, or Successours, by Commission vnder the great seale of Englands shalbe named or assigned, to accept and take the same accordyng to the tenour, effecte,

ANNO QVINTO.

and fourme of the same Oth verbatim, which is, and as it is alrede set forth, to be taken in the foresayde Acte, made in the first pere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne.

And also be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery Archbyshop and Byshop, within this Realme and dominions of the same, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, to tender or minister the Oth aforesayde, to euery or any spirituall or ecclesiasticall person within theyr proper Dioces, aswell in places and iurisdictiones exempt, as elsewhere.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour or keper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall and maye at all tymes hereafter by vertue of this Acte, without further warraint, make and directe Commission or Commissions, vnder the great Seale of Englande, to any person or persons, geuyng them, or some of them thereby auctoritie to tender and minister the Oth aforesayde, to suche person or persons, as by the aforesayde Commission or Commissions the sayd Commissioners shall be authorized to tender the same Oth vnto.

And be it also further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that if any person or persons, appoynted or compellable by this Acte, or by the sayde Acte made in the sayde first pere, to take the sayde Oth: or if any person or persons to whom the sayde Oth by any such Commission or Commissions shalbe limited & appoynted to be tendered, as is aforesayde, do or shall at the tyme of the sayd Oth so tendered, refuse to take or pronounce the sayde Oth, in maner and fourme aforesayde: that then the partie so refusing, and beyng thereof lawfully indicted or presented, within one pere next after any such refusall, & convicted or attayned at any tyme after, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer and incurre the daungers, penalties, paynes, and forsaytures, ordeyned and provided by the Statute of prouision and premunire aforesayde, made in the xvi. pere of the raigne of King Richard the seconde.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery suche person and persons, hauyng auctoritie to tender the Oth aforesayde, shall within fourtie dayes nexte after suche refusall or refusalles of the sayde Oth, if the Tearme be then open, and if not, then at the first day of the full Tearme nexte folowynge the sayde fourtie dayes, make true certificat vnder his or theyr seale or seales, of the names, places, and degrees of the person or persons so refusing the same Oth, before the Queene, her heires, or successours, in her or theyr Court commonly called the Kinges Bench, vpon payne that euery of the sayde persons, hauyng such auctoritie to tender the sayde Oth, making default of suche certificat, shall for euery such default forsayte an hundred pounde to the Queenes highnesse.

ness, her heyres, or successors. And that the Shyriffe of the Countie, where the sayde Court commonly called the Kynges Bench shall for the tyme be holden, shall or may by vertue of this Acte, impanell a Jury of the same Countie, to enquire of and vpon euery such refusal and refusall: which Jury shall or may vpon euery such Certificat, and other euidence to them in that behalfe to be geuen, by vertue of this Acte, proceede to indite the person and persons so offending, in such sort & degree to all intentes and purposes, as the same Jury maye do of any offence or offences agaynst the Queenes Maiesties peace, perpetrated, committed, or done, within the same Countie, of and for the which the same Jury is so impanelled.

And for stronger defence and mayntenaunce of this Act, it is further ordeyned, enacted, and establisshed by thauthoritie aforesayde, that yf any such offendour or offendours, as is aforesayde, of the first part or braynche of this estatute, that is to saye, by wyrtynge, cyphe-ryng, pryntynge, preachynge, or teachynge, dede, or acte, aduisedly and wyrtyngly, holde or stande with, to extoll, set forth, mayntayne, or defend the aucthoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Bishop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claymed, vsed, or vsurped within this Realme, or in any Dominion or Countrey, beyng of, within, or vnder the Queenes power or obeyssaunce: Or by any speache, open dede, or acte, aduisedly and wyrtyngly attribute any suche manner of iurisdiction, aucthoritie, or preheminence to the sayde See of Rome, or to any Bishop of the same See for the tyme being, within this Realme, or in any the Queenes Dominions or Countreys, or be to any suche offendour or offendours, abbettyng, procuring, or counsellynge, or aydyng, assistynge, or comfortynge, vpon purpose and to the intent to set forth, further, and extoll the sayde vsurped power, aucthoritie, or iurisdiction, after suche conviction and attaynder, as is aforesayde, do eftsoones commit or do the sayde offences, or any of them, in manner and fourme aforesayde, and be therof duely convicted and attaynted, as is aforesayde, and also that yf any the persons aboue named, and appoynted by this Acte to take the oth aforesayde, do after the space of thre monethes next after the first tendour therof, the second tyme, refuse to take and pronounce, or do not take or pronounce the same, in fourme aforesayde to be tendered: that then euery suche offendour and offendours, for the same seconde offence and offences, shall forfaiture, lose, and suffer suche lyfe and the same paynes, forfeitures, iudgement, & execution, as is vsed in cases of hygh treason. Provided alwayes, that this Act nor any thing therein conteyned, nor any attayndour to be had by force and vertue of this Acte, shall not extende to make any corruption of blood, the disheritynge of any heyre, forfeiture of dower, nor to the prejudice of the ryght or title of any person or persons, other then the ryght or title of the offendour

dour

ANNO QVINTO.

dour or offendours, during his, her, or theyr naturall lyues onely. And that it shall and may be lawfull to every person and persons, to whom the ryght or interest of any landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, after the death of any such offendour or offendours, shoulde or myght have appertayned, yf no such attēdour had ben, to enter into the same, without any Ouster le māyne to be sued, in such sorte as he or they might have done if this Act had neuer ben had ne made.

Provided also, that the Oth expressed in the sayde Acte, made in the sayde first yere, shalbe taken and expounded in such fourme as is set forth in an Admonition annexed to the Queenes Maiesties Injunctions, published in the first yere of her Maiesties raigne: That is to say, to confesse and acknowledge in her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, none other aucthoritie then that was chalenged & lately bled by the noble Kyng Henry the eyght, and Kyng Edward the first, as in the sayde Admonition more playnely may appeare.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this Acte shalbe openly read and published, and declared, at every quarter Sessions by the Clarke of the peace, & at every Lete and laweday by the Steward of the Court: and once in every Terme, in the open Hall of every house and houses of Court and Chancery, at the times and by the persons thereunto to be limited and appoynted by the Lorde Chauncellour or keper of the great Seale for the tyme being.

And be it further enacted, that every person which hereafter shalbe elected or appoynted a Knight, Citizen, or Burgesse, or Baron, for any of the tyme portes, for anye Parliament or Parliaments hereafter to be holden: shall from henceforth, before he shall enter into the Parliament house, or have any voyce there, openly receyve and pronounce the sayd Oth before the Lorde Steward for the tyme being, or his deputie or deputies for that tyme to be appoynted. And that he which shal enter into the Parliament house without taking the sayde Oth, shalbe deemed no Knight, Citizen, Burgesse, nor Baron for that Parliament, nor shall have any voyce: but shalbe to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as yf he had neuer ben returned nor elected Knight, Citizen, Burgesse, or Baron for that Parliament, and shall suffer suche paynes and penalties, as yf he had presumed to syt in the same without election, returne, or aucthoritie.

Provided alwaye, that inasmuch as the Queenes Maiestie is otherwys sufficiently assured of the sayth and loyalte of the Temporall Lordes of her hygh Court of Parliament, therefore this Acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extēde to compell any Temporall person, of or above the degree of a Baron of this Realme, to take or pronounce the Oth aforesayde, nor to incurre any penaltie limited by this Acte, for not taking, or refusing the same: Any thyng in this Act to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstanding.

Provided

Provided, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that charitable geuyng of reasonable almes to any of the offendour or offendours aboue specified, without fraude or couyn, shall not be taken or interpreted to be any suche abetment, procuring, countenancing, ayding, assisting, or comfortyng, as thereby the geuer of suche almes shall incurre any payne, penaltie, or forfaiture appoynted in this Act.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any peere of this Realme shall hereafter offende contrary to this Acte, or any brannche or article therof, that in that and all such case and cases, they shall be tryed by their peeres, in suche maner and fourme as in other cases of treasons they haue bled to be tryed, and by none other meanes.

Provided also further, and be it enacted, that no person shall be compelled by vertue of this Acte to take the Oth aboue mentioned, at or vppon the seconde tyme of offering the same, accordyng to the fourme appoynted by this Statute, except the same person hath ben, is, or shall be an Ecclesiasticall person, that had, hath, or shall haue, in the tyme of one of the raignes of the Queenes Maiesties most noble father, brother, or syster, or in the tyme of the raigne of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, charge, cure, or office in the Church, or such person or persons as hadde, hath, or hereafter shall haue any office or misterie in any Ecclesiasticall court of this Realme, vnder any Archbyshoppe or Byshoppe, in any the tynes or raignes aforesayde, or such person or persons as shall wylfully refuse to obserue the orders and rites for diuine Seruice, that be authorized to be vsed and obserued in the Church of Englande, after that he or they shall be publicly by the Ordinary or some of his officers for Ecclesiasticall causes admonished to kepe and obserue the same: Or such as shall openly and aduisedly depraue by wordes, wrytynges, or any other open fact, any of the rites and ceremonies, at any tyme bled, and authorized to be vsed in the Church of Englande: Or that shall say or heare the priuat Masse prohibited by the lawes of this Realme, and that all such persons shall be compellable to take the Oth vppon the seconde tender or offer of the same, and incurre the penalties for not taking of the sayde Oth, and none other.

And forasmuche as it is doubtfull, whether by the lawes of this Realme there be any punishment for such as hyll or slea any person or persons attaynted in or vppon a Premunire: Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforesayde, that it shall not be lawfull to any person or persons, to slea or hyll any person or persons in any maner attaynted, or hereafter to be attaynted, of, in, or vppon any Premunire, by pretence, reason, or authoritie of any iudgement geuen or hereafter to be geuen in or vppon the same, or by pretence, reason, or force of any worde or wordes, thyng or thynges conteyned or specified in any

ANNO QVINTO.

in any Statute or lawe of provision & premunire, or in any of them: Any lawe, or statute, or opinion, or exposition of any lawe or statute, to the contrary, in any wyse not withstanding.

Sauyng alwayes the due execution of all and euery person and persons attaynted, or to be attaynted, for any offence wherehyppon iudgement of death nowe is, or ought to be, or hereafter may lawefully be geuen, by reason of this statute, or otherwyse: And sauynge alwayes all and euery such paynes of death, or other hurt or punishment, as heretofore myght without daunger of lawe be done hyppon any person or persons that shall sende or byrnyng into this Realme, or any other the Queenes dominions, or within the same, shall execute any summons, sentence, excommunication, or other procelle, agaynst any person or persons, from the Byshop of Rome for the tyme beyng, or by or from the See of Rome, or thauuthoritie or iurisdiction of the same See.

Prodiued alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons shall hereafter be endited for assystynge, aduocynge, mayntaynyng, comfortynge, or abettyng of any person or persons for any the sayde offences, in extollynge, settynge forth, or defendynge of the vsurped power and aucthoritis of the Byshop of Rome, vntill he or they be therof lawfully accused by such good and sufficient testimonie or profe, as by the Jury by whom he shall so be indited shalbe thought good, lawefull, and sufficient, to proue hym or them gyltye of the sayde offences.

¶ An Acte for the mayntenaunce and increase of Tyllage.

¶ The .ij. Chapter.



Wherasmuche as the Statute made in the fourth yere of the raigne of the late Prince of worthy memorie King Henry the seventh, for the keepynge by of houses of husbandry: and one other Statute made in the seventh yere of the raigne of the late King of most famous memorie King Henry the .viii. intituled: An Acte to auoide lettynge downe of Townes: and also another Acte made in the .xxiii. yere of the raigne of the same late King Henry the .viii. intituled: An Acte concerning the decay of houses and inclosures,

inclosures, are very good and profitable lawes for the common wealch
of this Realme. It is therefore ordeyned and established by the Queene our So-
ueraigne Lady, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporell,
and the commons in this present Parliament assembled; and by the
auctoritie of the same, that the sayde Actes, and euery of them, and
euery br aunche and article in the same, and euery of them conteyned,
shall from henceforth be put in due execution, and remaine and con-
tinue in force for euermore.

And also; where by an Acte made in the .xxvii. yere of the raigne
of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eighth, wherby di-
uers and sundry religious houses of Monkes, Channons, & Priours,
which myght not dispende in landes, tenementes, and hereditamen-
tes, aboue the clere yerely value of two hundred poun-
des, were geuen to the sayde late kyng Henry the eighth, his heyres, and suc-
cessours for ever: It is among other thinges enacted and ordeined, that
all and singuler persons, & bodie politique and corporate, to whom
the sayde late kyng Henry the eighth, his heyres, or successours, after
the making of the same Acte, shoulde geue, graunt, let or demise any
Site or Precinct, with the houses thereupon buylded, together with
the demeanes of any Monasteries, Priories, or other religious hou-
ses, that shoulde be dissolued or geuen to the sayde late kyng Henry
the eighth by that Act, and the heyres, successours, or assignes of euery
such person, body politique and corporate, shoulde kepe or cause to be
kepte an honest continuall house and household in the same Site or
Precincte, and shoulde occuppe or cause to be occupped yerely, as
much of the demeanes in ploughing and tylling of husbandry (that
is to say) as much of the saide demeanes which then were commonly
used to be kept in tyllage by the Gouvernours, Abbottes, or Priours
of the same Houses, Monasteries, or Priories, or by theyr farmour
or farmours occuppyng the same, within the tyme of twentie yeres
next before that Acte, vppon payne to forsayte to the Kynges high-
nesse for euery moneth so offending, five pound, thirteene shyllynges
and foure pence, to be recovered to his vse in any of his Courtes of
Recorde. And ouer that, by the same Statute it is enacted, that all
Justices of peace, in euery shyre where any such offence shoulde be com-
mitted and done, contrary to the true meaning and entent of that
Act or Statute, shoulde in euery quarter and generall Sessions with-
in the limittes of their Commission enquire of the premises, & shoulde
haue full power and auctoritie to heare and determine the same, and
to take and assesse no lesse fine for euery the sayde offences, then is
before limited for the sayde offence, and extreates therof to be made,
and certified into the Kynges Exchequer, accordyng and at such tyme
and

and forrune as other threats of fines, issues, and amerciamentes be made by the same Justices, as by the same Acte more at large doeth appere. whiche part of the sayde Acte concerning hepyng of house and howsholde in the sayde Cities and Burghes, and occuppyng of such demaunes of the same in tyllage, as is aforesayd, then was, and yet is thought very beneficiall to the common wealth, and mooste needfull to be put in due execution.

Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the sayde chaunces and articles of the sayde estatute laste aboue mentioned, made in the sayde. xxvii. yere of our sayde late soueraigne Lord King Henry the eighth, and every penaltie and thynge touchyng the same, be also from hencefoorth put in due execution, and shall remayne and continue in their full force and vertue, accordyng to the good intent and meanyng of the same laste resited statute: Any thynge in this present Act to be hereafter conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as there haue ben sythens the making of the sayd Statute, certayne other lawes and Statutes made in the tyme of our late soueraigne Lorde King Edward the fyrth, and in the tymes of our late soueraigne King Philip and Queene Mary, for the reedifying of decayed houses of husbandry, and for the increas of tyllage, which, beyng in some partes therof imperfect, and in some places to mylde and gentle, haue not brought to the decayed state of tyllage and of houses of husbandry, that long looked for remedy whiche was then hoped for. Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the sayde lawes and Statutes made in the tymes of the sayde late King Edward the fyrth, and King Philip and Queene Mary, touchyng and concernyng the decay of houses of husbandry, and for the increas of tyllage, and every article and thynge in them and every of them conteyned, shalbe from hencefoorth repelled and made voyde, to all intentes and purposes.

And be it also further enacted and establyshed by the auctoritie aforesayd, that from and after the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxxiii. all such landes & groundes, or so much in quantitie, as in any Towne, wyllage, Hamlet, Lordshipp, place knowen, or paryshe, within the Realme of Englande or Wales, haue ben eared, ploughed, and put in tyllage in any one yere, and so kepte in tyllage by the space of foure yerres, any tyme sythens the feast of Saint George the Martir, in the xx. yere of the raigne of King Henry the eighth (other then the sayde demaunes of the sayd late Monasteries, Priories, and religious houses, geuen as is aboue rehearsed to the sayde late King Henry the eighth, in the sayd. xxvii. yere of his raigne) shalbe eared, ploughed, bled, and kepte in tyllage, or caused to be eared, ploughed, bled, and kept in tyllage for ever, accordyng to the nature of the soyle & custome of the

of the Countrey, by the occupper or occuppers therof, without fraude or collusion, upon payne that every offendour contrary to this Acte, shall lose and forsayte perely for every acre ten shyllynges, which forsayture shall go and be in maner and fourme following: That is to say, to such person and persons as be next in reuersion or remaynder therof, for tearme of lyfe, lyues, or in taylor, theyr executors or administrators. And that by chaucchourie of this Act, it shalbe lawfull for hym or them to leuie the same penaltie and forsayture of ten shyllynges for every acre, by distresse, and to iustifie or make their aduowtries or cognisaunces for the same, in such maner and fourme as any person or persons may do for rentes reserved by estate or estates made for tearme of yeres, of any landes or tenementes, or otherwise, shall and may sue for the same penaltie & forsayture by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any Court of Recorde of the Duchene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, or successours, wherein no wager of lawe, esloigne, or protection, shalbe allowed or admitted for the partie defendaunt. And yf they, or any of them, do not distrayne, or otherwyle clayme or demaunde the sayde penaltie and forsayture, by any the wayes or meanes aforesayde, within the space of one whole yere next after the offense done, in fourme aforesayde, and pursue for the same with effecte, without fraude or couyn, and do not recouer; (and myght haue recouered the same) with suche speede as may be by the due order of lawe: that then after such default, it shalbe lawfull for hym or them to whom the reuersion or remaynder of the fee simple of the sayde landes shall appertayne, theyr executors or administrators, to distrayne, auowe, or make cognisaunce, and iustifie, or otherwyle to sue for the sayde forsayture and paynes, in fourme aforesayde, at any tyme within one yere next ensuing any such default. And in his or theyr default, the sayde penaltie or forsayture to go and be to the immediate Lorde or Lordes of the fee or fees of whom the sayde landes ben holden, to be recovered in maner and fourme aforesayde, so that he or they do take and sue for his or theyr remedy therein, within one yere next ensuing any such default in maner and fourme aforesayde. And in his or them default, the sayde penaltie and forsayture to go and be to the Duchenes, byghness, her heyres, and successours, to be recovered by any of the meanes or remedies aforesayde, at any tyme or tymes, at her or them, willes and pleasures, or otherwyle, to any other person or persons, that will sue as well for the Duchenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, as for him or them selves, for the same paynes and forsaytures, upon which sute, the one wythe shall go and be to the Duchenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, and the other to hym or them, that to will sue for the same, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the Duchenes Maiesties Courts of Recorde, wherein no esloigne, protection

ANNO QVINTO.

tion, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendaunt.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, being an occupper and owner of any suche landes and groundes, as is aforesayde, of any estate of inheritance, shall offend agaynst the fourme of this Acte: that then the sayde penaltie and forsayture, shall go and be to the next immediate Lorde or Lordes of the fee or fees therof, his or their executoirs or administratoirs, to be recovered by such wayes and meanes, as before is limited and appoynted, so that he or they do pursue and take their remedie for the same in fourme aforesayd, within one yere next after such offence committed. And yf any suche occupper and owner shalbe a Cope holder, or a customary tenant: that then the sayd penaltie or forsayture, to go and be to the Lorde or Lordes of the manour of whom the same Cope or customary tenementes ben holden, theyr executoirs or administratoirs, so that he or they do pursue and take their remedie for the same, in such manner and fourme, and within the time last before limited. And in every suche default of the sayde Lorde or Lordes of the fee or fees, and of the Lorde or Lordes of the sayde manour or manours, as is aforesayde, or of any of them, the sayde penalties and forsaytures to go and be to the Queenes Maestie, her heyres and successours, or to such other person or persons as wyll sue for the same, as well for the Queene, her heyres, or successours, as for hym or them selves, in such manner and fourme, as before is declared. In every whiche suite, none esloigne, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendaunt.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this Acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not be prejudiciall, ne shall extende to charge any person or persons, that hath or shall turne any grounde from tyllage to pasture, and shall kepe such grounde in pasture whole, and not converted to tyllage, for the only mayntenance and keeping of his or theyr owne Horses, Geldynges, Mares, or draught Oxen, or for the mayntenance or keeping of hys or other cattell, for the only victualles to be spent in his or theyr owne houses, so that the same person or persons hath, or shall not have in his or theyr possession, occupation, or disposition, other sufficient pasture grounde for that purpose within five myles of his or theyr mansion house.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, that shall commonly feede and sell verrylles or Whetons, to a greater number then he or they shall verrylles vende in doctall in his or theyr owne mansion house or houses, or that shal be a common place of verrylles or Whetons, or any of them, as a common wharfe or other place, to be commonly solde in markettes and

and sayres, or to common Butchers, shalbe taken, expounded, or understood to be such person or persons, as by this proviso last above mentioned, may kepe any grounde or pasture whole, and not converted to tyllage, for the maintenance and keeping of Kyne or other cattell, for the only victuall to be spent in his or their owne houses, but he and shalbe excepted out of the same proviso: Any thyng in the same proviso conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it lyke wyse enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this Act or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extend unto any lawfull Parke or Parkes, or auncient warrens, now bled with Beare or Cunnys, or to any Parke or Parkes heretofore lawfully bled as Parkes, and beinge nowe deparked, or to any other groundes that heretofore have ben by any her highnes progenitors, or hereafter shall fortune to be made Parkes or warrens, by licence of our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heires, or successors, with sufficient claufe of dispensation, for convertinge of tyllage into pasture, and be or shalbe layed, bestowed, and employed, to the maintenance and keeping of Beares or Cunnys, without fraude or covin, and not to the feeding or keeping of any other cattell or beastes, but only mylche Kyne for him or themselves, or his or their heire of such Parke or warren, for the provision of his or their house or houses, or for the keeping of his or their Horses, Geldynges, Mares, Coltes, or Swyne, ne shall extende to any waste Groundes, Commons, Heathes, Downes, fennes, Moores, commonly bled as common, nor to any Heathes, fennes, Moores, Marshes, beinge nowe bled in severallie, and not commonly bled to be sown and put in tyllage sence the sayde feast of Saint George, in the sayd twentie yere of the raigne of King Henry the eighth, nor to any frethe Marshes beinge surrounded with water, within the space of fyve yeres next before the first day of this present Parliament, nor to any Orchard, Garden, Poole, or Ponde yarde, nor to any grounde set or sown with Saffron, Poppes, Carlyke, Onyons, Flaxe, Wade, or Madder, or beinge without fraude or guyle sown with Acornes, or set with any kynde of yong wooddes, nor to any wood groundes, which be not stubbed, or wherein the wood hath ben felled, or hereafter shalbe felled, and the rootes and stubbes thereof yet remaynyng bndygged by, nor any Medowes or other groundes, without fraude or covin, accustomedly bled to be mowen for Haye once in the yere at the least, duringe such time as all and every the same shalbe bled or put to the bles and intentes before specified: Any thyng in this Act conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And where in the sayde firste proviso it is mentioned, that this Acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende or be prejudiciall to any person or persons for keeping of any grounde in pasture

or medowes for the viiij. maintenance or keeping of his or their
owne houses, or for the dwelling or beaught Oren, or for the main-
tenance or keeping of hys or other cattell for the only provision or
sustaining of his or their mansion or dwelling house or houses: Be
it declared and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf it shall
fortune any such person or persons to be absent, and not resident, at
or by any of the sayd usual mansion or dwelling house or houses,
with his familie or household, for and by occasion of service or atten-
dance to be done by any such person or persons, by the expresse com-
maundement of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successors,
within the Realme or without, or els having two or three mansions
or dwelling houses, and shalbe resident and dwelling with his fa-
mille but at one of them, or shalbe within age: that then during and
for the tyme of such service, attendaunce, minority, and absence
(and the yere next after) from any his sayde dwelling houses, or du-
ring and for the tyme that he or they shalbe resident and dwelling
with his familie but at or by any one of them, shall and may kepe such
groundes in pasture or medow, belonging or usually occupied with
any of the sayde two or three houses, and with no mo nor others, in
his or their owne handes or occupation, or let it out to any other
person or persons, without the buying of any daunger, or forfeiture
by virtue of this Acte, so that the same person or persons shal and do
kepe the same mansion and dwelling house or houses unletten, and
in good and sufficient reparacions, and meete and convenient for
him or them to repaie and resorte vnto at all tymes for his or their
dwelling and abode: Any thing in the saide Prouiso, or in any part
of this Acte to the contrary therof, in any wyse notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie
aforesayde, that the repeale of any Acte or Statute nowe repelled by
this present Acte, nor any other matter or thing herein conteyned,
shall in any wyse extende, or be interpreted, iudged, or expounded, to
hynder, hurt, or take away any suite, information or informations
exhibited and nowe dependyng in the Queenes Maiesties Court of
Exchequer, or in any other Court of Recorde, for or in any wyse con-
cernyng the decaye of any houses or tenementes of husbandry, or for
the conuerting of any landes or tenementes from tyllage into
pasture, contrary to the fourme and effecte of any Statute or Sta-
tutes heretofore made: But that all and every such suites and infor-
mations shall stande, remaine, and be, of as good force and effect in
the lawe, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, as the same,
and every of them were, before the making of this Act: And that the
sayde Actes and statutes now by this present Act repelled, shall for &
in respect only of the sayde informations and suites, & every of them

so now depending, stande, remayne, and be in such lyke force, and effect, as they and every of them were before the making of this Act: Any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And where as some doubt and question hath heretofore risen and ben moued, vpon certayne wordes conteyned in the sayde Statute, made in the sayde fourth yere of the raigne of the late King Henry the seventh, that is to saye, vppon these wordes, house or houses letten to farme, with. xx. acres of lande at least, or more, lying in tyllage and husbandry, whether the same twentie acres of lande or more, shoulde be accompted and taken to be all earable lande, and wholly put in tyllage, or not: and also what quantitie and measure every acre shoulde be of and conteyne.

For a playne and perfect declaration and interpretation wherof: Be it enacted and declared by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde statute is & shalbe expounded & taken to extend to house or houses, that nowe haue, or hath, or at any tyme heretofore bythen the first yere of the raigne of the sayde late King Henry the seventh, haue, or hath had, or that hereafter shal haue twentie acres of grounde to the same house or houses, lying or belonging, or with the same commonly occupied or bled, although the same grounde hath not ben, is, or shalbe all wholly bled as earable lande and put in tyllage, but only some part thereof, and that the content of every acre shalbe taken and rated after the rate and measure limited and appoynted in the ordinance or treatise De terris mensurandis: Any ambiguitie, doubt, or thing whatsoeuer, to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons hath or at any tyme hereafter shall sustayne any penaltie, forfeiture, or losse, for or by reason of any offence committed or done contrary to the tenour or effecte of this Act, or any other of the Actes before recited and confirmed: that then he or they shall not be esconaged, bered, or impeched for the same offence: Any thing in this Act, or in any other of the Actes aforesayde, had or made to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And to the intent that the offendour of this Act, or of any the Actes before specified, and by this Act confirmed, and the offences committed & done against any of the same, may be the better knownen, and that the more due execution thereof maye be had: Be enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Lord Chancellour or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme being, shal haue full power and authoritie by virtue of this Act from tyme to tyme to award and direct a Commission or Commissions under the great Seale of England, into every Shyre or Countie within this Realm

ANNO QVINTO.

and wailes, to such persons as by his wysdome and discretion shalbe thought most meete and conuenient; authorpyng them, or foure of them at the least, by vertue thereof, and of this Act, to enquire and searche out within euery Towne, wyllage, Parryshe, and Hamlet, within their Commission, by the othes of fyre lawfull and indifferent persons, or other wyse, accordyng to their good discretions, of the offences committed or done agaynst this statute, or any other the statutes before mentioned, and by this Act confirmed, and whether any person or persons to whom any penaltie or forfaiture is geuen, limited, or appoynted by the same, or any of them, haue taken the benefyte or aduantage of the sayde forfaitures and paynes, or not, accordyng to the same lawes and statutes. And that within three monethes next after euery such inquirie and searche, the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them at the least, shall make certificat therof, and of theyr doyniges, by vertue of the sayde Commission, vnder their handes and seales, into the hygh Court of Chauncery, vpon payne of forfaiture of euery suche Commissioner twentie pounde sterling, to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours. And that the same Commissioners, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie and power by vertue of this Acte, to direct their precept to the Shyriffes of the Countie, being within the limittes of their Commission, to warne as many honest men of his Wyspyrke, as the sayde commissioners shall appoynt, by whom the trueth in the premises may be best knowen, to enquire, & true presentment make, of all and euery offences committed or done contrary to the sayde Actes, or any of them, and to set suche reasonable fines and amerciamentes vppon such persons as shall make default of their apparaunces, or mahyng their apparaunces, shall neglect to do their dueties in and about the execution of the premises, as to the same Commissioners, or foure of them, shalbe by their discretions thought meete and conuenient, so that the same fines or amerciamentes, for any one default excede not the summe of. xx. s. And that the same fines and amerciamentes so by them taxed and set, shalbe verely well and truly estreated into the Court of the Erchequer, and there to be leuied to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and successours as other fines and amerciamentes haue ben there accustomed and vsed to be leuied. And that if the Shyriffe to whom such precept shalbe awarded, shall be remisse or negligent, in seruyng of the precept, and retarnyng of the same, at the tyme and place appoynted and prescried in the sayde precept; that then the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them, shall for euery such default, assesse and take vpon the sayde Shyriffe tenne pounde, and shal estreate the same into the sayd Court of Erchequer, to be leuied to the Queenes Maiesties vse, her heires, and successours, as is aforesayde.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that it shall not be lawfull to any Sherriffe, vnder Sherriffe, or Sherriffes deputie, to infringe or enter into any libertie or franchises for the execution of any suche precept: But shall make his Mandatum to the Bailiffe of the franchises or libertie for thereturping and serving of the same: And that the Bailiffe of every such franchises or libertie shall serve and execute the sayde precept, accordyng to the tenor thereof, in such lyke maner and forme as the Sherriffe shoulde or ought to have done yf it had ben within his Baylywyke, upon payne of forfaiture of fyve pounde, to be estreated and leined as is aforesayde.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the putting of any landes or tenementes hereafter from pasture to tyllage, accordyng to the tenour and effect of this Act, shall not in any wyse extende to be any cause of breach or forfaiture of any bonde, cotenament, payment, or condition, made or hereafter to be made betwene any person or persons, bodys politique or corporate, whiche in any wyse is or shalbe repugnant or contrary to this Act.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Act or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to geve any benefite, advantage, or libertie to any person or persons, which at any tyme liethens the said feast of Saint George the Martir, hath converted or employed, or hereafter shall convert or employ any more grounde to the helyng of Cunnies, not being lawfull warren, then fyve acres at the moste, and the same to be within one myle of his dwelling house, & also not noysome or hurtfull to the coase of any person or persons, other then of the owner of the same grounde, so that he or they put and hepe in tyllage as much or as many acres of his owne proper grounde, lying within the same Hamlet, Lordshipp, or Barrie, as the sayde Cunnegree shall conceive, above the sayde number of fyve acres, that hath not heretofore ben liable to be continued in tyllage by force of any lawe or statute: Any thyng in this Act before mentioned to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

And where also by the sayde statute of Henry the seventh, the meaning of the makers thereof appeareth to be, that every house of husbandry having twentie acres of lande or more, belonging or lying therunto, or with the same commonly occupied, bled, or demised: the same twentie acres or more, should not be severed or divided from the sayde house or houses, but shoulde be demised, occupied, or bled together for the better mainteynauce of every such house or houses and of tyllage and husbandry.

Be it therefore enacted and declared by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons whatsoeuer, having or that hereafter shall have any such house or houses of husbandry, with .xx. acres

ANNO QVINTO.

acres of lande or more, belonging or lying thereunto, or with the same commonly occupied, used, or demised: shall from and after the first day of this present Parliament, sever or divide the sayde twentieth acres of lande or more, nor any parte thereof, from any of the sayde house or houses, unless the same be kept in tillage, or other wise for the profite of husbandry, according to the nature of the ground, or according to the custome of the Manours where the same lande shall so be, upon the paynes and forfeitures conteyned in the sayd statute of King Henry the seventh, to be taken in such fourme as by the same Statute appeareth, except he or they shall laye and assigne to the sayde house or houses, or to any other house or houses, beyng within the same Parryshe or Lordshyppe, or within two myles of the sayde houses, beyng also not bounde to be mainteyned and upholden by fourme of the sayde Statute of King Henry the seventh, as much other lande within the same Parryshe, Lordshyppe, or within two myles, as is abovesayde, for and in lieue of such or so muche of the former lande, as ought to have continued, by force of the sayde Statute, with the former house, and can not conveniently be returned to the same former house.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that of any such house or houses of husbandrye and lande, be demised or severed the one from the other, by reason of any Lease or Leasles, for tearme of lyfe, lyues, or for tearme of yerres, made or graunted before the first day of this present Parliament, that then whensoever the sayde Lease or Leasles shall ende or determine, by any manner of meanes, so as the same house or houses and landes therunto belonging shall be discharged of all such Leasles, the same house and houses and landes so demised, shall not afterwarde be severed or divided the one from the other, but shall go, be kept, and occupied together at all tymes after, according to the declaration before mentioned, upon the paynes and forfeitures laste before specified, and to be taken also as in the sayde Statute is mentioned: Except by the returning or remitting of the same lande to the sayde house, there shall or maye growe any manifest decaye of any other houses newely edified, or of any other farmes that hath ben by meanes of distribution or severaunce of the same lande or landes, or any part thereof, made or assigned to be several tenementes or holdes.

And where in the sayde Statute made in the sayde seventh yere of the raigne of the said King Henry the eighth, amonges other thinges in the same it is enacted, that if within the first day of the same Parliament, any landes whiche at the same first day or within the same first day were commonly used in tillage, were inclosed, or from thence forth shoulde be inclosed and turned only to pasture, whereby any house of husbandry then was or thereafter shoulde be decayed: that then

then all such landes shoulde be by the owner or owners therof, their heires, successours, or assignes, or other for them, within one yere next ensuyng the same decay, put in tyllage, and encreased, bled, and occupied in husbandry and tyllage, as they were the first dayes of the same Parliament, or at any tyme sythen, and after the manner and vse of the Countrey where such landes do lye, as by the sayde Acte more playnly may appeare.

And forasmuch as vpon the sayde part of the sayde Statute, diuers doubtes and questions haue ben mooued heretofore: Be it therefore enacted and declared by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if at any tyme sythen the making of the sayde Acte, and before the sayde feast of Saint George, in the sayd twentieth yere of the reigne of the sayde late King Henry the eighth, any landes belonging to any such house of husbandry, as is aforesayde, haue ben turned from tyllage to pasture by any person or persons: that then the same landes, or so much other landes heying within the same Parryshe, Lordship, or Banour, that heretofore was not liable or bounde by any lawe or Statute to be kept in tyllage, shalbe turned agayne into tyllage, within one yere next after the session of this present parliament, and kept in tyllage for ever, accordyng to the custome of the Countrey, and nature of the soyle, whether the sayde house whereunto the sayde landes dyd belong be decayed or no, or whether the same landes were inclosed or not inclosed, or whether some part therof, and not the whole, were kept in tyllage or not, vppon the paynes conteyned in the same Statute made in the sayde seuenth yere of the reigne of the sayde late King Henry the seuenth.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, hauyng any Pasture, Heath, wast or barren grounde, whiche hath not ben heretofore commonly bled to be eared or tyllled for corne, and yet neuertheless the same person or persons, to thintent to better and amend the sayde grounde, and not to ble the same for tyllage, haue or hath at any tyme heretofore turned or put the same into tyllage, or at any tyme hereafter shall turne or put the same into tyllage, and hath or shall kepe the same ground for that cause only in tyllage by the space of.iiii. yeres togethers, that this Act, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not compell any person or persons to continue or put in tyllage the sayd pasture, heath, barren or waste grounde so eared: Any thing before expressed in this Act to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this Act, or any provision, clause, or article therein conteyned, shall not be vnderstand or expounded to extende or be in any wise prejudicial to those partes or portions of groundes wher in any owner of lead, tyn, yron, or coles, comonly called sea cole, stone cole, or moore cole, haue ben, are, or hereafter shalbe vsually gotten, by meanes

ANNO QVINTO.

meanes wherof the same groundes can not conveniently be put and kept in tyllage: This Acte, or any other lawe, blage, or custome, to the contrary, in any wyse not withstanding.

Provided also, that this Acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shall extend to compell any person or persons to put in tyllage any landes or groundes within any forrest of Chase, excepte the forrest of Snowden in Northwales, otherwyle then before the making of this Statute he or they ought or were bounde to do. This Acte to endure to the ende of the next session of Parliament.

Provided alway, that this Statute or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to compell any inhabitant of the Countiees of Northumberlande, Westmerlande, or Cumberlande, to reedifie, maynteyne, or to kepe in manurance any house or grounde that shalbe overthrowen, burned, destroyed, wasted, or decayed by enemies, or by any occasion of warres or invasions, during the warres, or within foure yeres after the conclusion of peace, next folowynge such overthrowing, burning, destruction, wastynge, or other thing in this present Act to the contrary, not withstanding.

And forasmuch as this Acte shall continue but to the ende of the next session of Parliament: Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shall from henceforth convert from tyllage to pasture, any grounde which was in tyllage the first day of this Parliament, other then suche as they myght lawfullye have converted from tyllage to pasture, before the making of this Acte: Any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte for the reliefe of the poore.

The. iij. Chapter.



Of the intent that ydle and loytering persons and ballaunt beggers may be auoyded, and the impotent, feeble, and lame, whiche are the poore in verie deepe, should be hereafter relieved and well provided for: Be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament Assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the Statute made in the .xvii. yere of the

late King of famous memorie King Henry the eighth, and also the Statute made in the thirde and fourth yeres of the raigne of the famous King Edward the sixth, concerning Beggers, Viagabondes, and ydle persons, and euery article, clause, branche, sentence, and other thynges conteyned in them and eyther of them, other then such thynges as shalbe by this present Acte otherwyle ordeyned and provided for: shall stande, remayne, and be in their full force & effect, and shalbe also from henceforth iustly and truely put in execution, accordyng to the true meanyng of the sayde severall Statutes, and euery of them.

And further, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that verely vpon the Sunday next before the feast day of the Natyvitie of Saint John Baptist, commonly called Whitsomnier daye, in euery Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, the Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers for the tyme beyng: and in euery other paryshe of the countrey, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens, shall haue written in a Register or Booke, to be provided by them, aswel the names of the inhabitantes and householders, within their Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or paryshe: as also the names of all such impotent, aged, and needy persons, as be within their Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or paryshe, whiche are not able to lyue of their felues nor with their owne labour, and shall openly in the Church, and quietly, after diuine seruise, call the sayde householders and inhabitantes together, among whom the Maior, or other head officers, and two of the chiefe inhabitantes in euery suche Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, suche as the Maior or other head officers

ANNO QUINTO.

officers shall thynke meete. And the Parson, vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens, in euery other paryshe, shall electe, nominate, and appoynt yereley two hable persons, or mo, to be gatherers and collectors of the charitable almes of all the residue of the people inhabityng in the paryshe wherof they be chosen collectors for the reliefe of the poore. which collectors, the Sunday next after their election, or the Sunday folowynge, yf nede require, when the people are at the Church at diuine Service, shall gently aske and demaunde of euery man and woman, what they of theyr charitie wyl be contented to geue weehlye towarde the reliefe of the poore, and the same to be wrytten in the sayde Register or Booke. And the sayde gatherers so being elected and chosen, shall iustly gather, and truly distribute the same charitable almes weehlye, by them selues or their assignes, to the sayde poore and impotent persons, of the sayd Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, and Paryshes, without fraude or couyn, fauour, or affection, and after suche sorte, that the more impotent may haue the more helpe, and such as can get part of theyr luyng, to haue the lesse, and by the discretion of the Collectors, to be put in such labour as they be fyt and able to do, but none to go or lye openly a beggynge, vppon payne limited in the aforesayde Statutes. And yf the sayde Mayor, Bailiffes, head Officers, Parson, vicar, Curate, or Churchwarden, or any of them, saylany the doyng and executyng of the premises in fourme aboue declared, he or they so makynge default, to forsayte for euery such default fourtie shyllynge, to be employed to the ble of the poore of that paryshe where he or they do inhabite, to be leuyed by the Collectours of the same paryshe by waye of distresse, or other wyle, as is appoynted in this Acte for leuyng of lyke forsaytures.

And be it enacted by thauethoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons so elected, nominated, and appoynted to be gatherer or gatherers, as is aforesayde, shall refuse the sayde office, but shall iustly and truly execute the same, by the space of one whole yere nexte ensuyng suche election, vppon payne to forsayte tenne pounde, the one moitie therof to the Churchwardens of the paryshe where he or they shalbe elected Collectour, and the other moitie thereof to the ble and reliefe of the poore of the sayde paryshe, to be leuyed by the Churchwardens where they or he dwelleth, of the goodes of the sayde gatherer or gatherers so refusyng, by distresse, or els by action of debte, byll, playnt, or inuencion, to be brought or pursued by the sayd Churchwardens of the sayde paryshe where they shall dwell, in any Courte of Record, or in the Court of any Lorde of any manour, within the sayde paryshe where the sayde gatherer shalbe so chosen. In which case, no protection or wagen of lawe shalbe allowed or admitted for the partie defendanthe.

And

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if the sayde Churchwardens, or either of them, shall refuse to sue for the sayde forsaynture, or within two monethes next after the same cause of forsaynture shalbe geuen, shall not sue or take the remedy for the recovery thereof, in suche maner and forme as before in this present Act is limited and appoynted: that then the same Churchwardens, for making default of suite, shall forsaynture and lose twentie pounde, of lawfull money of Englande, the one moitie thereof to hym or them that wyll sue for the same by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in any Court of Record, or in the Court of any Lord of any Honour within the Parishes where the sayde Churchwardens shal dwell, and the other moitie to the use of the poore of the sayde Parishes. In which suite, no esloigne, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendant.

And for the better execution of this Act, touching the election of the Collectours for the poore: Be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that every Parson, vicar, Curate, or Minister, of every parishes within this Realme, shall yearly for evermore, upon the Sunday before Whitsommer day, in the pulpyt or some other convenient place in the Church, geue knowledge and warning at the end of some of the morning Service, to the parishioners then and there present, to prepare them selues on the Sunday next after Whitsommer daye then next following, to come to the Church, and there to electe and chose Collectours and gatherers for the poore, according to the tenor of this Act. And yf the Parson, vicar, Curate, or Minister, shall make default in geuyng of the sayde knowledge: that then he or they for making default, shall forsaynture and lose fourtie shyllinges, towarde the reparations of the sayde Church. And the Churchwardens of the sayde parishes to sue and distrayne for the same, in such forme as before is appoynted for the other forsayntures.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde gatherers or Collectours for the poore, so to be chosen as is aforesayde, shall make their full accompt quarterly, to the Maiors or chiefe Officers of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate: and in every Parishes of the sayd Countrey, to the Parson, vicar, or Curate, & Churchwardens of the Parishes, at which accompt such of the parishes as wyll may be present. And when they go out of theyr office, they shall deliuer or cause to be deliuered forthwith upon thende of theyr accomptes, all such surplusage of money as then shall remayne of theyr collection undistributed, to be put in theyr common Chest of the Church, or in some other safe place, to the use of the poore, at the ouersyght and discretion of the Maior, Officers, & others before mentioned. And yf the sayde Collectours, or any of them, do refuse to make their sayde accompt within eyght dayes next

ANNO QVINTO

after request made to them for the same, then the Bishop of the Diocesse, or the Ordinary of the place, Chauncelours, or their Commis-
saries, together with a Justice of peace, and the Churchwardens of
the sayde parische, or one of them, shall haue authoritie by vertue of
this Act, vpon complaynt to them made, to commit the sayde person
or persons, so refusing, to ward, there to remaine without baile or
mainpryse, untill he or they so refusing, shall make the sayde ac-
comptes; before such persons as the sayd Bishop, Ordinary, Chaun-
celours, or Commisseries and Justice of peace shall appoynt, and to
make immediate payment of the summes wherewith by determinati-
on of the sayde accomptes they shall be charged.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any
person or persons, being able to further this charitable worke, do
obstinately and forwardly refuse reasonably to geue towarde the
helpe and reliefe of the poore, or do wilfully discourage other from so
charitable a deede, the Parson, vicar, or Curate and Churchwar-
dens of the parische wherein he dwelleth, shall then gently exhor-
te hym or them towarde the reliefe of the poore, and yf he or they will
not so be perswaded, then vpon the certificat of the Parson, vicar,
or Curate of the parische to the Bishop of the Diocesse, or Ordinary
of the place, Chauncelours, or their Commisseries, or Guardian of the
spiritualties, the same Bishop, Ordinary, Chauncelours or Commis-
saries, or Guardian of the spiritualties, shall sende for hym or them, to
induce or perswade hym or them by charitable meanes and wayes, to
extende their charitie to the poore, as in this Act is well meant and
intended. And yf the person or persons so sent for, of his or theyr fro-
warde or wilfull mynde, shall obstinately refuse to geue weekly for
the reliefe of the poore, according to his or theyr habilities: that then
the Bishop or Ordinary of the Diocesse, Chauncelours, or their Com-
misseries, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act
to hynde the sayde obstinate and wilfull persons so refusing, vnto
the Queene by Recognisaunce, in the summe of ten poundes, with
condition therevpon to be indorced, that the sayd obstinate person so
refusing, shall personally appeare before the Justices of peace of the
Countie where the same person shall then inhabite and dwell, if it be
out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: and yf it be within
any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, then before the Maiors,
Bayliffes, or other head officers of euery suche Citie, Borough, or
Towne corporate, at the next generall Sessions to be holden before
the sayde Justices, within the sayde Countie, or at the next Court to
be holden before the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers
within euery such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and that the
same obstinat person shall not from thence depart without the licence
of the sayde Justices, if he dwell out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne
corporate

corporate, of the sayde Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers, yf he dwell within any such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: And yf any such obstinate person shall refuse to be bounde as is aforesayde: that then the sayde Byshop, Ordinary, Chancelour, or Commissary, shall haue authoritie by this Act to commit the sayde obstinate person to prison, there to remayne without bayle or maynpryse, vntill the sayde obstinate person shall become bounde, as is aforesayde. And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Iustices, or such of them as shalbe at the sayde Sessions, or the Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers of euery such Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, yf the sayde obstinate person do appeare before them: shall charitably and gently perswade and moue the saide obstinate persons, to extende his or their charitie towards the reliefe of the poore of the parryshe where he or she inhabiteth and dwelleth, and yf he or she shall obstinately and wilfully stayde in the same, and wyll not be perswaded therein by the sayde Iustices, Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers: that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Iustices, if it be out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and yf it be within anye Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, for the Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, with the Churchwardens where the saide obstinate person shall inhabite, or one of them, to selle, tare, and limit vpon euery suche obstinate person so refusing, accordyng to their good discretions, what summe the saide obstinate person shall pay wekely towards the reliefe of the poore within the sayde parryshe where he or she shall inhabite and dwell. And yf the sayde person so selled and tared, shall refuse to paye the summe that shalbe so reasonably limited, tared, and appoynted: then the sayde Iustices of peace, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, or the sayde Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers of euery such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, vppon complaynt and certificat to them by the Collectours and Churchwardens of the same parryshe where the sayde obstinate person shall dwell, to commit the sayde obstinate person and persons, so refusing to pay, to prison to the nexte Gaole, there to remayne without bayle or maynpryse, tyll he or they haue payde the sayde summe so appoynted, tared, and limited, together with the arrerages therof yf any such shall fortune to be.

And for the better maintenance of this charitable act and worke, it is ordeyned and establisshed by the authoritie aforesaid, that where as the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the eygth, his heyres, or successors, or any other person or persons, by his or their seuerall and lawfull erections and foundations, hath or haue ordeyned and appoynted any summe or summes of money to the ble of the

ANNO QVINTO.

poore, or for the repayring or mending of higg wayes or byddges, not being taken awaye otherwyle by Acte of Parliament, whether the same be in any Cathedral Church, Colledge, or elsewhere, the Byshop of the Diocesse, or Chauncelour for the tyme being, shall fro tyme to tyme, examine how and after what maner the sayde money is bestowed, and to call to accompte the parties whiche retayne the sayde money, & therupon to take such order, as the same from thenceforth be distributed to the poore, according to the good intent & purpose of the sayde noble kyng that graunted the same. And yf they shall sayle verely to call to accompt the persons aforesayd, in fourne aforesayde, and after accompt to order the distribution of the sayde money in maner before declared, to forsayte for euery suche default twentie pounde, to be employed to the hie of the poore, by the sight of three Iustices of the peace, within the sayde Countie where the person that so should accompt dwelleth, to be leuied by waye of distresse, or otherwyle, as other forsaytures in this Statute are appoynted to be leuied.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, yf it shall chaunce any paryshe to haue in it mo poore and impotent folkes, not able to labour, then the sayde paryshe is able to relieue: that then in euery such paryshe, not standing in any Citie or Towne corporate, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the said paryshe, & two or three of the chiefe inhabitauntes of the same paryshe, and in euery Citie and Towne corporate, the Maior or chiefe officers of the same Citie or Towne corporate, and the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the sayde paryshe, calling to them two or three of the chiefe paryshyoners of the same paryshe, suche as the sayde Maior or head officers shall thynke meete: shall certifie vnto the Iustices of peace of the Countie where the same paryshe is, the number and names of the persons with whiche they be surcharged, and vpon such certificat, the sayde Iustices of the peace in the same Countie, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall consider and examine the sayde certificat, as well by the oth of those that so certified inspection of the sayde poore persons, to be taken and viewed, at such day, tyme, and place, as to them shalbe thought meete, as by all other wayes and meanes: and fyndyng the same true, after such oth and allowaunce by inspection, shall then graunt vnto suche and as many of the sayde poore folkes as by theyr discretion they shall thynke good, a sufficient licence vnder the seale appoynted for the limyt, to go abrode, to begge, get, & receyue the charitable almes of the inhabitauntes of the Countrey, out of the sayde Paryshes, Cities, and Townes so surcharged. In which licence thynfirmite of the person, the places, townes, and paryshes, to whiche such poore folkes are by that licence licensed to resort, shall in the same licence, be named, limitted and appoynted, be it one Hundred or mo,

or mo. in the sayde Countie, at the saide discretion of the same Justices. And yf any of the sayde poore folkes so licenced, shall transgresse the limittes to them appoynted, and resort to begge at other places then is in the sayde licence named, the partie so transgressing and offending to be taken for a balaunt begger, and punished according to the statute made in the sayde. xxi. yere of Kyng Henry the eighth, and his or theyr licence to be taken from them. And yf the sayde Justices of the peace shal sayle to appoynt a day and tyme for inspection of the sayde poore and examination of the sayde certificatours, within one moneth next ensuyng the day of receipt of the sayde certificat, or shall graunt or geue licence to any person or persons so certified, to go abroad and begge, before suche tyme as they shall haue bitwed and sene the sayde poore persons, and haue receyued oth of the persons that so certified, that the sayde poore persons for age, impotencie or sickness, in theyr consciences and to theyr knowledge, are not able by any worke or labour to earne them necessary meate, drynke, and cloth, and the same deposition put in wrytyng, subscribed or marked by the persons depoled, to forsaite for every such default ten poundes, to be imployed to the use of the poore of any paryshe or paryshes within the sayde Countie wherethe sayde Justices dwell, at the ouersyght and appoyntment of the Bysshop or his Chauncelour of the same diocesse, to be leuyed in sorte and sournie as other forsaitures in this statute are appoynted.

And be it further enacted, that where any the sayde Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, or paryshe so charged, is situate and standing in one Countie, or two Counties of this Realme, or situate and standing in one, or immediatly adioyning to another Countie of the Realme, as the Citie of Bysstoll, and the Townes of Ludlow and Stampforde stande; that in those Cities, the parson, vicar, and Curate of the sayde paryshe, and the sayde Mayor, head officers, and inhabitauntes of every such Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, and paryshe, shal make certificat vnto the Justices of the sayd Counties adioyning to the same Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, and paryshes, and the same Justices of the sayde adioyning Countie or Counties, to do, geue licence, and folowe the order aboue remembered, according as other Justices of the Counties in which the paryshe surcharged standeth, is limited and aucthorised to do.

And be it also enacted, that in all Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, within which be dyuers parishes, the Mayor and head officers of every the same Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, shal consider the state and habilitie of every such paryshe, and yf the same Mayor and officers shall vnderstande by their discretion, that the parishyoners of any one of the sayde paryshes is of such wealth and behauiour, that they haue no pouertie amongst them, or be able to

ANNO QVINTO.

ciently to relieue the pouertie of the parische where they inhabite and dwell, and also to helpe and succour pouertie elswhere further: that then the sayde Maior and officers, with the assent of two of the most honest and substanciall inhabitantes of euery such welthy parische, shal consider the needynesse of the inhabitantes of the other parische or parishes within the same Citie or Towne corporate, and more, induce, and perswade the parishyoners of the welthier parische, charitably to contribute somewhat, accordyng to their habilitie, toward the weekly reliefe, succour, and consolation of the poore and needy within the other parische or parishes aforesayde, where nede is.

And be it also enacted, that all and euery such poore folkes, as by any such licence are to be licenced and aucthorised to resort out of the limittes, liberties, and fraunchises, of all and euery such Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, into any the saide Counties, to begge, gette, and gather the charitable almes of good people, shal at all times when the same goeth abroad to begge, weare openly vpon him or them, both on the brest & the backe of his or their vppermost garment, some notable badge or token, to be assigned vnto hym by the Maior or head officers of the same Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, or Parische, with thassent of the Iustices of the peace that shal graunt the same licence, vpon payne to be taken for a balliaunt begger, and to be punished as afoze is remembred, and shal also carrie his licence with him, vpon the lyke payne. This Act to endure to the latter ende of the first session of the next Parliament.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery summe and summes of money, from henceforth to be collected or gathered within the Citie of London and the liberties of the same, by vertue of this Act, shalbe payde ouer to the gouernours of the Hospitall, called the Hospitall of Chyrlies Church, within the sayde Citie of London, for the tyme being, and shalbe by them from tyme to tyme distributed and bestowed for the reliefe of the poore of the sayde Citie, accordyng to theyr wysdome and discretions: Any thyng in this Act mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery summe and summes of money, from henceforth to be collected or gathered within the Citie of Couentre, and the liberties of the same, by vertue of this Act, towarde the mayntenaunce and reliefe of the Hospitall of poore people, erected in the saide Citie, shal be payde ouer to such gouernour or gouernours of the sayde Hospitall, as now is, or hereafter shalbe admitted and appoynted by the Maior and Aldermen of the sayde Citie of Couentre, or the more part of them, for the time being. And such gouernour or gouernours admitted and appoynted as aforesayde, shal from tyme to tyme distribute

distribute and bestowe, for the reliefe of the aforesayde poore within the sayde Citie, the sayde summe or summes of money, according to theyr wysdomes and discretions: Any thyng mentioned in this Act to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that the Curate, Minister, or Reader, together with the wardens of every Chappell of ease, and where no wardens are, the warden or two of the chiefest of the inhabitants resorting and frequenting the sayde Chappell of ease for hearing divine Service, the same inhabitants to be nominated and chosen by the same Curate, Minister, or Reader: And also the Collectours, and all and every other person and persons, to whom in this behalfe it shal appertayne by force of this estatute, shal do, execute, performe, and be liable, to all & every such ordinance, clause, article, sentence, & penalties specified and contayned in this present Act, for and towarde the reliefe of the poore, in lyke maner and fourme as the Vicar, Curate, Churchwardens, and Collectours of every paryshe Church shal, maye, or ought to do, by force of this Acte, according to the purport and true meaning of the same, and not to be compellable to come or resort to theyr paryshe Church for the same only purpose or intent: Any thyng in this Act before specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also that this Act, or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not in any wyse extende or be prejudiciall to any gift, legacie, conveyance, or assignement of any maner of landes, or other proffyte heretofore geven, assigned, or bequeathed to the reliefe of the poore, reparation of hygh wayes or byddges, upon any maner of condition: but that the same shalbe employed, converted, bestowed, and accounted for, in such maner and fourme, and upon such condition, as the same lawfully was or ought to be, before the making of this Act.

And whereas by the said Acte made in the first year of the said Queen Elizabeth, it was enacted, that the said Curate, Minister, or Reader, together with the wardens of every Chappell of ease, and where no wardens are, the warden or two of the chiefest of the inhabitants resorting and frequenting the sayde Chappell of ease for hearing divine Service, the same inhabitants to be nominated and chosen by the same Curate, Minister, or Reader: And also the Collectours, and all and every other person and persons, to whom in this behalfe it shal appertayne by force of this estatute, shal do, execute, performe, and be liable, to all & every such ordinance, clause, article, sentence, & penalties specified and contayned in this present Act, for and towarde the reliefe of the poore, in lyke maner and fourme as the Vicar, Curate, Churchwardens, and Collectours of every paryshe Church shal, maye, or ought to do, by force of this Acte, according to the purport and true meaning of the same, and not to be compellable to come or resort to theyr paryshe Church for the same only purpose or intent: Any thyng in this Act before specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

and

ANNO QVINTO.

¶ An act touchyng diuers orders for artificers
labourers, seruauntes of husbandry,
and apprentices.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.



¶ Although there remaine and stande in
force presently a great number of Actes
and Statutes concerning the retay-
nyng, departyng, wages, and orders of
apprentises, seruauntes, and labourers
at well in husbandry, as in diuers other
artes, misteries, and occupations: yet
partly for the imperfection and contra-
dictorie that is founde and doth appeare
in sundry of the sayd lawes, and for the
varietye and number of them, & chiefly
for that the wages and allowaunces is-
mitted and rated in many of the sayd statutes, are in diuers places
to small, and not answerable to this tyme, respecting the aduance-
ment of pryces of all thynges belongyng to the sayd seruauntes and
labourers, the sayd lawes can not conveniently without the great
greefe and burden of the poore labourer and hyred man, be put in
good and due execution. And as the sayd severall actes and statutes
were at the tyme of the making of them, thought to be very good
and beneficiall for the common wealth of this Realme (as diuers of
them yet are) So yf the substance of as many of the sayd lawes as
are meete to be continued, shalbe digested and reduced into one sole
lawe and statute, and in the same an uniforme order prescribed and
limited, concernyng the wages and other orders for apprentices, ser-
uauntes, and labourers, there is good hope that it wyl come to passe,
that the same lawe (beyng duely executed) shoulde banyshe ydenesse,
aduance husbandry, & peeble vnto the hyred person, both in the time
of scarcitie, & in the time of plentie, a conuenient proportio of wages.

Be it therfore enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parlia-
ment, that as much of all the estatutes heretofore made, and euery
braunche of them, as touche or concerne the hyryng, keepyng, depar-
tyng, workyng, wages, or order of seruauntes, workmen, artificers,
apprentises, and labourers, or any of them, and the penalties and for-
feitures concernyng the same, shalbe from and after the last daye of
September next ensuyng, repealed and utterly boyde and of none ef-
fect, and that all the sayde statutes, and euery braunche therof, or any
matter conteyned in them, and not repealed by this statute, shall re-
maine and be in full force and effect: Any thing in this statute to the
contrary notwithstanding.

And

*repeale of all other
lawes in degrees
and this only in
force*

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no maner of person or persons after the foresaide last day of September now next ensuyng, shall retayne, hire, or take into service, or cause to be retayned, hired, or taken into service, nor any person shall be retayned, hired, or taken into service, by any meanes or colour, to worke for any lesse tyme or tyme then for one whole yere, in any of the sciences, craftes, misteries, or artes of Clothiers, Woollen cloth weauers, Tuckers, Fullers, Clothworkers, Shermen, Dyers, Hosierys, Taylours, Shomakers, Cammers, Pewterers, Bakers, Brewers, Glouers, Cutlers, Smythes, Farrois, Curriers, Saddlers, Spurrers, Turners, Cappers, Hatmakers, or feltmakers, Bowyers, Fletcherers, Arrowhead makers, Butchers, Cookes, or Wyllers.

non of thes occupations may retaine a seruant for lesse tyme then a yere

And be it further enacted, that every person being unmarried, and every other person being vnder the age of xxx. yeres, that after the feast of Easter nexte shall marry, and hauyng ben brought vp in any of the sayde artes, craftes, or sciences, or that hath used or exercised any of them by the space of three yeres or more, and not hauyng landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, copy holde, or free holde, of one estate of inheritauce, or for tyme of any life, or liues, of cleare perely value of fourtie shyllinges, nor being worth of his owne goodes the cleare value of ten pounde, and so allowed by two Justices of the peace, of the Countie where he hath most commonly inhabited by the space of one whole yere, and vnder their handes and seales, or by the Maior or other head officer of the Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where such person hath most commonly dwelled by the space of one whole yere, and two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgeses of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, yf there be no Aldermen, vnder theyr handes and seales, nor being retayned with any person in husbandry, or in any of the aforesaid artes and sciences, accordyng to this Statute, nor lawfully retayned in other art or science, nor being lawfully retayned in housholde, or in any office with any noble man, gentleman, or others, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, nor hauyng a conuenient farme, or other holding in tillage, wherby he may imploy his labour: shal (during the tyme that he or they shal so be unmarried, or vnder the said age of xxx. yeres, vpon request made by any person vsyng the art or mistery wherein the said person so required hath ben exercised, as is aforesaid) be retayned, and shall not refuse to serue, accordyng to the tenor of this Statute, vpon the payne and penaltie hereafter mentioned.

unmarried and vnder 30 yeres not habing 40s free hold or 2 goods

shall serue being open parrish

And be it further enacted, that no person which shall retayne any seruauit, shall put away his or her sayde seruauit, and that no person retayned accordyng to this statute, shall depart from his master, maistres,

ANNO QVINTO.

no servant to depart
nor in pnt away his
servant before com
mand not before made to
if fvg/17. ces

a quarters warning
at the end of the tearme

every pson under 12
and 60 yeres no retai
ned: as ys expressed
here in

shall be compelled
to serve in husbandry

maistres, or dame, before the end of his or her tearme, upon the payne hereafter mentioned, butlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause or matter, to be allowed before two Justices of peace, or one at the least, within the sayde Countie, or before the Maior, or other chiefe officer of the Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, wherein the sayde maister, maistres, or dame inhabiteth, to whom any of the parties grieved shall complayne, which saide Justices, or Justice, Maior, or chiefe officer, shall have and take upon them or hym, the hearyng and orderng of the matter, betwixt the sayde maister, maistres, or dame, and servaunt, accordyng to the equitie of the cause. And that no such maister, maistres, or dame, shall put away any such servaunt at the end of his tearme, or that any such servaunt shall depart from his sayde maister, maistres, or dame, at the end of his tearme, without one quarter warning given before the end of his sayde tearme, either by the sayde maister, maistres, or dame, or servaunt, the one to the other, upon the payne hereafter ensuyng.

And be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesayde, that every person betwene the age of twelue yeres, and the age of threescore yeres, not being lawfully retayned, nor apprentice with any ffisher- man or Maryner haunting the seas, nor being in service with any Rydder or carper of any corne, grayne, or meale, for provision of the Citie of London, nor with any husbandman in husbandry, nor in any Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne, in any of the artes or sciences limited or appoynted by this estatute to have or take apprentices, nor being reteyned by the yere, or halfe the yere at the least, for the dyggyng, sekynge, fyndyng, gettyng, meltyng, fynyng, wor- kyng, tryng, makynge, of any Sylluer, Tynne, Lead, Iron, Copper, Stone, Sea cole, Stone cole, Hooze cole, or Cherke cole, not being occupped in or about the makynge of any glasse, nor being a gentyl- man borne, nor being a student or scoller in any of the universities, or in any Scoole, nor having landes, tenementes, rentes, or heredi- tamentes, for tearme of lyfe, or of one estate of inheritauce, of the cleare perely value of fourtie shyllinges, nor being woorth in goodes and cattelles to the value of ten pounde, nor having a father or mo- ther then lyving, or other auncestour whose heyre apparaunt he is, then having landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the perely value of ten pounde or above, or goodes or cattelles of the value of fourtie pounde, nor being a necessarye or convenient officer, or ser- vaunt lawfully retayned as is aforesayde, nor having a convenient farne or holdyng, whereupon he may or shall employ his labour, nor being otherwyse lawfully retayned, accordyng to the true meanyng of this Statute: shall after the foresayd last day of September now next ensuyng, by vertue of this estatute, be compelled to be retayned to serve in husbandry by the yere, with any person that kepeth hus- bandry,

bandy, and wyl require any such person to to serue, within the same
 tyme where he shalbe so required: And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parli-
 10 And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parli-
 ament, that yf any person after he hath retayned any seruauit, shall
 put away the same seruauit before the ende of his tearme, vntlesse it
 be for some reasonable and sufficient cause, to be allowed as is afore-
 sayde, or yf any such maister, maistres, or dame, shall put away any
 such seruauit at the ende of his tearme, without one quarters war-
 nyng geuen before the sayde ende, as is aboue remembred, that then
 euery such maister, maistres, or dame so offending, vntlesse he or they
 be able to proue by two sufficient witnesses such reasonable and suf-
 ficient cause of putting away of the seruauit or seruauits, dur-
 yng theyr tearme, or a quarters warnyng geuen afore the ende of the
 sayde tearme, as is before sayde, before the Justices of Oyer and ter-
 miner, Justices of Assyse, Justices of the peace in the quarter Sessi-
 ons, or before the Maior or other head officer of any Citie, Borough,
 or Towne corporate, and two Aldermen, or two other discrete Bur-
 gesses of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, if there be no
 Aldermen, or before the Lorde president and counsell established in
 the marches of waales, or before the Lorde president and counsell for
 the tyme beyng established in the North parties, shall forsayte the
 summe of fourtie shyllinges. And yf any seruauit, retayned accor-
 dyng to the fourme of this estatute, depart from his maister, maistres
 or dantes seruice before the ende of his tearme, vntlesse it be for some
 reasonable and sufficient cause, to be allowed as is afore sayde, or yf
 any seruauit at the ende of his tearme depart from his sayd maister,
 maistres, or dantes seruice, without one quarters warnyng geuen
 before the ende of his sayde tearme, in fourme afore sayde, and before
 two lawfull wytnesses: or yf any person or persons compellable and
 bounden to be retaynours, and to serue in husbandry, or in any other
 the artes, sciences, or misteries aboue remembred, by the yere, or o-
 ther wyle, do (vppon request made) refuse to serue for the wages that
 shalbe limited, rated, and appoynted, accordyng to the fourme of
 this Statute, or promyse, or couenaunt to serue, and do not serue
 accordyng to the tenor of the same: that then euery seruauit to de-
 partying away, and euery person so refusing to serue for such wages,
 vpon complaynt therof made by the maister, maistres, or dame of the
 sayde seruauit, or by the partie to or with whom the saide refusall is
 made or promise not kept, to two Justices of peace of the Countie, or
 to the Maior or other head officer of Citie, Borough, Towne corpo-
 rate, & two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgeses of the same Ci-
 tie, Borough, or Towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, where the
 said maister, maistres, or dame, or the said partie to or with whom the
 said refusall is made & promise not kept dwelleth, or to either of the said
 Lordes

no m² or mistres to
 put away their ser-
 uant on quarters
 warnyng: or vntles-
 se cause proued
 before in law

on paine to forfeit
 40s

Serv: departing from
 their m² or mistress
 cause: or refusing
 to serve for wages
 allowed limited

IN NO QVINTO.

Lordes presidentes and counteill of Wales and the North, the sayde Justices, Lordes presidentes and counteill, and also the sayde Mayors or other head officers, and other persons, of Cities, Burroughes, or Townes corporate, or any of them, as is aforesayde, shall have power by force of this statute, to heare and examine the matter, and syn- dyng the sayde servant of the sayde partie, so refusing, facit in the premises, upon such proofes and good matter as to their discreti- ons shalbe thought sufficient, to commit him or them to ward, there to remaine without bayle or mainpryse, untill the sayde servant or partie so offendyng shalbe bounde to the partie to whom thoffence shalbe made, to serve and continue with him for the wages that then shalbe limited and appoynted, accordyng to the tenour and fourme of this statute, and to be discharged upon his delivery, without pay- ing any fee to the Caylor where he or they shalbe so imprisoned.

And be it lyke wise enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that none of the sayde retyred persons in husbandrye, or in any the artes or sciences above remembred, after the tyme of his retyrnour expired, shall depart forth of one Citie, Towne, or Parryshe, to another, nor out of the Lath, Rape, wapentake, or Hundred, nor out of the Countie or Shire, where he last served, to serve in any other Citie, Towne corporate, Lath, Rape, wapentake, Hundred, Shire, or Countie, unlesse he have a testimoniall under the seale of the sayde Citie or Towne corporate, or of the Constable or Constables, or other head officer or officers, and of two other honest householders, of the Citie, Towne, or Parryshe, where he last served, declaryng his lawfull de- parture, and the name of the Shire and place where he dwelled last before his departure, accordyng to the fourme hereafter expressed in this Acte, which certificat or testimoniall shalbe written and deli- vered unto the sayde servant, and also registred by the Parson, Vic- car, or Curate of the parryshe, where such maister, maistres, or Dame doth or shall dwell, takyng for the doynge thereof two pence, and not above. And the fourme therof shalbe as foloweth.

Memorandum that A B. servant to C D. of E. husbandman, or Taylour, &c. in the sayde Countie, is licenced to depart from his sayde maister, and is at his libertie to serve elsewhere, accordyng to the statute in that case made & provided. In witness wher- of. &c. Dated, the day, moneth, yere, and place, &c. of the making therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no per- son or persons that shall depart out of service, shalbe retyred or ac- cepted into any other service, without shewyng, before his retyrnour such testimoniall as is above remembred, to the chiefe officer of the Towne corporate, and in every other Towne and place, to the Con- stable, Curate, Churchwarden, or other head Officer of the same, where

Examine by j. f. v.

Commit him to ward
until he be willing

Deliver him from the
ward if not any fee

is to depart out of
the place where he
served with out
testimoniall of j.

register the testimo-
niall for j.

non shall retain any
servant before his
testimoniall new

where he shalbe retayned to serue, bypon the payne that euery suche seruaunt so departyng without such certificat or testimoniall, shall be imprisonned, untill he procure a testimoniall or certificat, the which if he can not do within the space of. xxi. dayes next after the first day of his imprisonment, then the sayde person to be whippyed & bled as a vagabonde, accordyng to the lawes in suche cases provided. And that euery person retaynyng any suche seruaunt, without shewing such testimoniall or certificat, as is aforesayd, shall forsayte for euery such offence fyue poundes. And if any such person shalbe taken with any counterfayte or forged testimoniall, then to be whippyed as a vagabonde.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all artificers and labourers, beyng hyred for wages, by the day or weke, shall betwixt the myddes of the monethes of Marche and September, be and continue at theyr worke, at or before fyue of the clocke in the mornyng, and continue at worke, and not depart, untill betwixt seuen and eeght of the clocke at nyght (excepte it be in the tyme of breakfast, dynner, or drynkyng, the whiche tymes at the most shall not excede aboue two houres and a halfe in the day, that is to say, at euery drynkyng one halfe houre, for his dynner one houre, and for his sleepe when he is allowed to sleepe, the whiche is from the myddest of May to the myddest of August, halfe an houre at the moste, and at euery breakfast one halfe houre. And all the sayde artificers and labourers, betwene the myddeste of September and the myddeste of Marche, shalbe and continue at theyr worke from the spryng of the day in the mornyng, untill the nyght of the same day, except it be in tyme afore appoynted for breakfast and dynner, bypon payne to lose and forsayte one peny for euery houres absence, to be deducted and defaultked out of his wages that shall so offende.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that euery artificer and labourer, that shalbe lawfully retayned in or for the buyldyng or repayryng of any Church, House, Shyp, Wyne, or euery other peece of worke taken in great, in taske, or in grolle, or that shall hereafter take vpon him to make or synpse any such thing or worke, shall continue and not depart from the same, unlesse it be for not payyng of his wages or hyre agreed on, or otherwyle lawfully taken or appoynted to serue the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successors, or for other lawfull cause, or without licence of the maister or owner of the worke, or of hym that hath the charge therof, before the synp- syng of the sayde worke, bypon payne of imprisonment by one moneth without bayle or mainpnyll, and the forsayture of the summe of fyue poundes to the partie from whom he shall so depart, for the which the sayde partie may haue his action of debt agaynst him that shall so depart, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Record,

Di

ouer

no say. to depart
out test. monall.
imprisonment 21 day

whipping vacat
he forfeiteth a sar.
not res. for fait v

Marth. sem. 160.
to work from 5. until
7 and 8.

a peny on howe
for failing

work by great ta-
ken. not to depart be
fore end of oct. reso.
cause or licence

imprisonment a mo-
nth for fait v

action of debt

ANNO QVINTO.

Costs damages

departing from the
place if he
shall be still returned
imprisoned: a month

ouer and besydes such ordinary costes and damages, as may or ought to be recovered by the common lawes, for or concerning any suche offence. In which action, no protection, wager of lawe, or essoigne, shalbe admitted. And that no other artificer or labourer reteyned in any seruice, to work with the Quenes Maestie, or any other person, depart not from her sayde Maestie, or from the sayde other person, vntyll such tyme as the worke be synished, if the person so reteyning the artificer or labourer so long wyll haue hym, and paye hym his wages or other dueties, vpon payne of imprisonment of euery person so departyng, by the space of one moneth.

And for the declaration and limittation what wages seruantes, labourers, and artificers, eyther by the yere, or daye, or otherwyle, shall haue and receyue: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Iustices of peace of euery shyre, ryding, and libertie, within the limittes of their seuerall commissions, or the more part of them, beyng then resiaunt within the same, and the Shyriffe of that Countie, yf he conueniently may, and euery Maior, Bassiffe, or other head officer within any Citie or Towne corporate, wherein is any Iustice of peace within the limittes of the saide Citie or Towne corporate, and of the sayde corporation, shall before the tenth day of June nerte commyng, and afterwarde shall yerely at euery generall Sessions first to be holden and kept after Easter, or at some tyme conuenient, within fyre weekes nerte folowynge euery of the sayde feastes of Easter, assemble them selues together, and they (so assembled) callynge vnto them such discrete and graue persons of the sayde Countie, or of the sayde Citie or Towne corporate, as they shall thynke meete, and conferrynge together, respectyng the plentie or scarcitie of the time, and other circumstances necessarily to be considered, shall haue auctoritie by vertue hereof, within the limittes and precinctes of theyr seuerall commissions, to limit, rate, and appoynt the wages, aswell of such and so many of the sayde artificers, handycraftes men, husbandmen, or any other labourer, seruaunt, or workman, whose wages in tyme passe hath ben by any lawe or statute rated and appoynted, as also the wages of all other labourers, artificers, workmen, or apprentices of husbandry, whiche haue not ben rated, as they the same Iustices, Maiors, or head officers within theyr seuerall commissions or liberties, shall thynke meete by theyr discretions to be rated, limited or appoynted, by the yere, or by the day, weeke, moneth, or otherwyle, with meate and drynke, or without meate and drynke, and what wages euery workman or labourer shall take by the great, for mowynge, reappynge, or theshepyng of corne and grayne, and for mowynge or makynge of Hay, or for dychnge, paylynge, raylynge, or hedgyng, by the rodde, pearche, lugg, yerde, pole, rope, or foote, and for any other kynde of reasonable laboures or seruice,

Rate wages

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

Fol. 20.

vice, and shall verely before the. xii. day of Iulye, next after the sayde
 assessement and rates so appoynted and made, certifie the same, in-
 grossed in parchment, with the considerations and causes thereof, un-
 der their handes and seales, into the Queenes most honorable Court
 of Chancery, wherupon it shalbe lawfull to the Lorde Chancelour
 of Englande, or Lorde keeper of the great seale for the tyme being,
 vpon declaration thereof, to the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, or suc-
 cessours, or to the Lordes and others of the pryncie counsell, for the
 tyme being, attendaunt vpon theyr persons, to cause to be printed &
 sent downe before the first day of September, nexte after the sayde
 Certificat, into euery Countie, to the Shyriffe and Iustices of peace
 there, and to the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, and head officers, terme or
 twelue proclamations or more, conteyning in euery of them the se-
 uerall rates appoynted by the sayde Iustices and other head officers
 as is aforesayde, with commaundement by the sayde proclamations,
 to all persons, in the name of the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, or
 successours, stragglytly to obserue the same, and to all Iustices, She-
 riffes, and other officers, to see the same duly and seuerally obserued,
 vpon the daunger of the punishment and forfaytures limited and
 appoynted by this estatute. vpon receiue wherof, the said Shyriffes,
 Iustices of peace, and the Maior and head officer in euery Citie or
 Towne corporate, shall cause the same proclamation to be entred of
 recorde, by the Clarke of the peace, or by the Clarke of the Citie or
 Towne corporate. And the sayde Shyriffes, Iustices, and other the
 sayde Maior and head officers, shall forthwith in open markettes,
 vpon the market dayes before Michaelmas then ensuyng, cause the
 same proclamatiō to be proclaymed in euery Citie or market Towne
 within the limittes of theyr commission, and the same proclamation
 to be fixed in some conuenient place of the sayde Citie and Towne, or
 in such of the most occupied market Townes, as to the sayde Shi-
 riffes, Iustices of peace, and to the sayde Maior and head officer shall
 be thought meete.

And yf the sayde Shyriffes, Iustices of peace, or the Maior and
 head officers, shall at theyr sayde generall Sessions, or at any tyme
 after, within. vi. weekes then folowing vpon their assembly and con-
 ferrence together, thynke it conuenient to retayne and kepe for the
 yere then to come, the rates and proportions of wages that they cer-
 tified the yere before, or to chaunge or reforme them, or some parte
 of them: then they shall before the sayde. xii. day of Iuly, verely cer-
 tifie into the sayde Court of Chancery theyr resolutions and deter-
 minations therein, to thintent that proclamations may accordingly
 be renewed and sent downe. And yf it shall happen that there be no
 nede of any reformation or alteration of the rates of the said wages,
 but that the former shalbe thought meete to be continued: then the

12 f. by
 certifi in to the
 chancery

certificat to be print-
 ed and sent in to
 the countie

Clarke of the peace to
 recorde the certifi

proclaym the same
 before michaelmas
 on market dayes

ANNO QVINTO.

proclamations for the yere past, shall remayne in force butt yll newe proclamations vpon newe rates concerning the saide wages, shalbe sent downe, according to the fourme of this estatute.

And be it further enacted by authoritie of this present parliament, that yf all the said Iustices of peace, ressaunt within the countie where they are or shalbe Iustices of peace, Maiors, and head officers, do not before the tenth daye of June next commynge, and afterwarde perely appeare and assemble at the sayde generall Sessions, or within fyre weekes nexte after the sayde generall Sessions, and limit and rate the wages of the sayde seruantes and labourers, or shall not consider whether the former rates made, be meete to be continued, or to be altered and reformed in manner and fourme afoze sayde, or be negligent or remisse in the certificats therof, in fourme aboue written, that then euery Iustice of peace of the Countie, and euery Maior and head officer of the Citie or Towne corporate, in whom any such default or negligence shalbe founde, beyng within the sayde Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, at the tyme of the said next assemblee, or at the tyme of the sayde Sessions, or at the tymes of the sayde rates of wages to be set, within fyre weekes nexte after euery such Sessions, and not visited with any such synenelle as he coulde not trauallye thither without peryll and daunger of his lyfe, or not hauing any other lawfull and good excuse to be allowed by the Iustices then assembled for the ratyng and taryng of wages, as is afozesayde, or by the more parte of them, bypon a corporall oth and Affidauit, to be taken and made openly before the sayde Iustices byon the holy Euangelistes, by some credible person, alleded and tared in the Booke of Subledge of that Countie, to the cleare value of fyue poundes at the least, or by suche other person as the more parte of suche Iustices shall allowe and accepte to take suche oth, shall for suche default or negligence forsayte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, tenne poundes of lawefull money of Englande.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie afozesayde, that yf any person, after the sayde proclamation shalbe so sent downe and published, shall by any secrete wayes or meanes, directly, or indirectly, retayne or kepe any seruant, workeman, or labourer, or shal geue any more or greater wages, or other commoditie, contrarpe to the true meaning and purpote of this estatute, or contrarpe to the rates or wages that shalbe alleded or appoynted in the sayde proclamations: that then euery person that shall so offende, and be thereof lawfullye convicted before anye the Iustices or other head officers aboue remembred, or eyther of the sayde Presidents and Councelles, shall suffer imprisonment by the space of tenne dayes, with-

out

*Ius: not assembling
at Easter for 6 weeks
after: in an affidavit
forfeit for absence*

*any person retaining a
servant or servant nothing
contrary to this act
convicted before ius.*

suffer imprisonment & fines

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

Fol. 21.

out bayle or maynpryse, and shall lose and forsayte fyue poundes, of lawfull money of Englande. And that every person that shalbe so retayned and take wages, contrary to this estatute, or any braunche thereof, or of the sayde proclamation, and shalbe thereof convicted before the Justices aforesayde, or any two of them, or before the Maioz, or other head officers aforesayde, shall suffer imprisonment by the space of. xxi. dayes, without bayle or maynpryse. And that every retainer, promise, gift, or payment of wages, or other thynge whatsoever, contrary to the true meaning of this estatute, and every wrytyng and bonde to be made for that purpose, shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any seruaunt, workman, or labourer, shall wilfully or maliciously make any assault or affray, upon his maister, maistres, or dame, or upon any other that shall at the tyme of suche assault or affraye have the charge or oversyght of any such seruaunt, workman, or labourer, or of the worke wherein the sayde seruaunt, workman, or labourer is appoynted or hyred to worke, and being thereof convicted before any two of the Justices, Maioz, or head officer aforesayde, where the said offence is committed, or before either of the sayde Lordes presidentes and counsell before remembred, by confession of the sayde seruaunt, workman, or labourer, or by the testimonie, witnes and oth of two honest men: that then every suche offendour shall suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yere, or lesse, by the discretion of two Justices of peace, yf it be without a Towne corporate, and yf it be within any Towne corporate, then by the discretion of the Maioz or head officer of the same Towne corporate, with two others of the discreetest persons of the same corporation, at the least. And yf thoffence shall require further punishment, then to receyue suche other open punishment, so as it extende not to lyfe nor lymme, as the Justices of peace in open Sessions, or as the more parte of them, or the sayde Maioz or head officer, and. vi. or. iiii. at the least of the discreetest persons of the same corporation before whom the offence shalbe examined, shall thynke convenient for the qualitie of the sayde offence so done or committed.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that in the tyme of havyng or come harvest, the Justices of peace, and every of them, and also the Constable or other head officer of every townshipp, upon request, & for the aduoyding of the losse of any corne grayne, or hay, shal & may cause all such artificers and persons, as be meete to labour, by the discretions of the sayde Justices or Constables or other head officers, or by any of them, to serve by the daye, for the mowynge, reappynge, shearyng, gettyng, or mowynge of corne, grayne, and

Wiii

hay.

forfait v^{to}

save contrary to
act impy/ 21 den

work man, labourer
make assault of their
their master or over
seer

being convicted be-
fore j. Just.
imprisonment by
yere or less at discre-
ssion of j. Just.

fault of persons
punishment of out
21 mo or life lost

Justices of may
in harvest cause
artificers meet
to labour: to mow
in hay or harvest

ANNO QVINTO.

refusing to worke
in prison stocks.

constable not doing
his office Forfeit
x s

on fvs. may graunt
licence for husband
folke

woman: 12: and under
40 yeres: out of service
appointed

refusing to serve to
ward

half a plowland
a prentice till
thay 21 yers
at least

hay, according to the skill and qualitie of the person, and that none of the sayde persons shall refuse so to do, upon payne to suffer imprisonment in the stocks, by the space of two dayes and one nyght. And the Constable of the Towne or other head officer of the same, where the said refusall shall be made, upon complaint to him made, shall have auctoritie by vertue hereof, to let the said offender in the stocks, for the tyme aforesayde, and shall punyssh hym accordingly, upon payne to lose and forfayte for not doing therof the summe of. x. s.

Provided also, that all persons of the Countie where they have accustomed to go into other Shyres for harvest worke, and having at that tyme no harvest worke sufficient in the same Towne nor Countie where he or they dwelt in the winter then last past, bringing with hym or them a testimoniall under the hande and seale of one Justice of the peace of the Shire, or other head officer of the Towne or place that he or they come from, testifying the same, for the which he shall pay not above one peny (other then suche persons as shall be retayned in service, according to the fourme of this estatute) may repaire and resort in harvest of hay or corne, from the countreys wherein they dwelling places are, into any other place or Countie, for the only mowynge, reappynge, and gettyng of hay, corne, and grayne, and for the only working of harvest workes, as they might have done before the making of this estatute: Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that two Justices of peace, the Maior or other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgesles of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, yf there be no Aldermen, shall and may by vertue hereof, appoynt any suche woman as is of the age of. xii. yeres, and under the age of. xl. yeres, and unmarried, and fourth of service, as they shall thynke meete to serve, to be retayned or serve by the yere, or by the weke or daye, for such wages, and in such reasonable sort & maner as they shall thynke meete. And yf any such woman shall refuse so to serve, then it shall be lawfull for the sayde Justices of peace, Maior or head officers, to commit such woman to warde, untill she shall be bounden to serve, as is aforesayde. And for the better aduancement of husbandry and tyllage, and to thintent that suche as are fyt to be made apprentices to husbandry, may be bounden thereunto: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that every person being an householder, and having and being halfe a plough lande at the least in tyllage, may have and receyve to an apprentice any person above the age of tenne yeres, and under the age of. xiiii. yeres, to serve in husbandry, untill his age of. xxi. yeres at the least, or untill the age of. xxiii.

xxiii. yerres, as the parties can agree, and the sayde retaynour & taking of an apprentice, to be made and done by Indenture.

And be it further enacted that euery person being an housholder, and, xxiii. yerres olde at the least, dwelling or inhabiting, or whiche shall dwell and inhabite in any Citie or Towne corporate, and being and exercising any art, mistery, or manuell occupation there, shall & may after the feast of Saint John Baptist nexte commyng, during the tyme that he shal so dwell or inhabite in any such Citie or Towne corporate, and vse and exercise any such art, mistery, or manuell occupation, haue and retayne the sonne of any free man, not occupying husbandry, nor being a labourer, and inhabiting in the same, or in any other Citie or Towne that now is, or hereafter shalbe, and continue incorporate, to serue and be bounde as an apprentice, after the custome & order of the Citie of London, for seuen yerres at the least, so as the tearme & yerres of suche apprenticeshippe do not expyre or determine afore such apprenticeshippe shalbe of the age of .xxiii. yerres at the least.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that it shall not be lawfull to any person dwelling in any Citie or Towne corporate, being or exercising any of the misteries or craftes of a marchaunt, trafficking by traffique or trade into any the partes beyonde the Sea, Mercer, Draper, Goldsmith, Ironmonger, Imbroderer, or Clothyer, that doth or shall put cloth to making and sale, to take any apprenticeshippe or seruauant, to be instructed or taught in any of the artes, occupations, craftes, or misteries, which they or any of them do vse or exercise, except such seruauant or apprenticeshippe be his sonne, or els that the father or mother of such apprenticeshippe or seruauant shal haue at the tyme of taking of such apprenticeshippe or seruauant, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of the cleare yerely value of .xl.s. of one estate of inheritance, or free holde, at the least, to be certified vnder the handes and seales of three Iustices of the peace, of the shyre or shyres where the sayde landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, do or shal lye, to the Maior, Baylyffe, or other head officers of such Citie or Towne corporate, and to be inrolled among the recordes there.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the sayde feast of Saint John the Baptist nexte, it shalbe lawfull to euery person being an housholder and, xxiii. yerres olde at the least, and not occupying husbandry, nor being a labourer, dwelling or inhabiting, or that shal hereafter dwell or inhabite in any Towne, not being incorporate, that now is, or hereafter shalbe a market Towne, so long as the same shalbe weekly vsed & kept as a market Towne, and being or exercising any arte, mistery, or manuell occupation, during the tyme of his abode there, and so being and exercising suche art, mistery or manuell occupation, as aforesayde, to haue in lyke maner to apprenticeshippe,

manuell occupation
apprentice for 7
yerres

markant no pre
fice: except his
soon or the parents
of the boy & c.

record

household in a
towne & c. 7 yerres
no labourer nor husbandry
man
apprentice

ANNO QVINTO.

apprentice or apprentices, the childe or chyldren of any other artifi-
cer, or artificers, not occupying husbandrye, nor being a labourer,
which now we do, or hereafter shall inhabite or dwell in the same, or
any other such market towne within the same shyre, to serue as an
apprentice or apprentices, as is aforesayde, to any such art, misterie,
or manuell occupation, or hath ben vsuallye exercised in any such
market towne, where such apprentice shalbe bounde in maner and
fourme abovesayde.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it shall not be lawfull
to any person, dwelling or inhabiting in any such market towne,
bying or exercising the feate, misterie, or art of a marchaunt, traf-
fiquing or trading into the parties beyonde the Seas, Mercer,
Draper, Goldsmith, Ironmonger, Imbroderer, or Clothyer, that
doth or shall put cloth to making and sale, to take any apprentice, or
in any wyle to teache or instruct any person, in the artes, sciences, or
misteries laste before resited, after the feast of Saint John Baptist
aforesayde, except such seruauant or apprentice shalbe his sonne, or els
that the father or mother of such apprentice shall haue landes, tene-
mentes, or other hereditamentes, at the tyme of taking of suche ap-
prentice, of the cleare yerele value of thre poundes, of one estate of
inheritaunce, or free holde, at the least, to be certified vnder the han-
des and seales of thre Iustices of the peace, of the Shire or Shires
where the sayde landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, do or
shall lye, to the head officers, or head officer of suche market towne
where such apprentice or seruauant shalbe taken, there to be enrolled
by such head officers, alwayes to remayne of recorde.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the sayde feast, it
shalbe lawfull to any person, bying or exercising the arte or occupa-
tion of a Smyth, wheelwright, ploughwright, Wylwright, Car-
penter, Rough mason, Plasterer, Sawyer, Lime burner, Bryckma-
ker, Brycklayer, Cpler, Slater, Helyer, Cylemaker, Lymen wea-
uer, Turner, Cowper, Myllers, Earthen potters, wollen weauer
weaving hyl wyes or houtholde cloth onely, and none other cloth,
fuller, otherwile called Tucher or walker, burner of Ore and wood
alhes, Thatcher, or Shyngler, wheresoeuer he or they shall dwell or
inhabite, to haue or receyue the sonne of any person, as apprentice, in
maner and fourme aforesayde, to be taught & instructed in these occu-
pations only, & in none other, albeit the father or mother of any such
apprentice haue not any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after
the first day of Maye, next commyng, it shall not be lawfull to anye
person or persons, other then such as now do lawfully vse or exercise
any art, misterie, or manuell occupation, to set bp, occupye, vse, or
exercise

no apprentice unless
the parents of the person
have in the long for now
certified under the
hands and seales of
3. Justices.

these apprentices to be
taught in that science
only.

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

Fol. 23.

exercyse any craft, misterie, or occupation, now used or occupied with, in the Realme of England or Wales, except he shall haue ben brought by therin seuen yeres at the least as apprentice in maner and fourme abovesayde, nor to set any person on worke in such misterie, art or occupation, beyng not a workman at this day, except he shall haue ben apprentice, as is aforesayde, or els hauing serued as an apprentice, as is aforesayd, that or wyl become a tourneyman or hired by the yere, vpon payne that euery person wyllyngly offending or doing the contrary, shall forsayte and lose for euery default, xl. s. for euery moneth.

non to set vpp any
misterie: w^{ch} he haue
ben prentice 7 yere

to set non a worke w^{ch}
on the hath ben prent
7 yere paine 40

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, blyng or exercysyng the arte or misterie of a wollen cloth weauer, other then such as be inhabytyng within the Countie of Cumberlande, Westmerland, Lancasther, and Wales, weauyng fflytes, Cottons, or hufwyfes cloth only, makyng & weauyng wollen cloth, commonly solde, or to be solde by any Clothman or Clothyer: shall take and haue any apprenctice, or shall teache or in any wyse instruct any person or persons in the science, art, or occupation of weauyng aforesayde, in any wyllage, towne, or place, (Citties, Townes corporate, and market Townes only except) vnlesse such person be his sonne, or els that the father or mother of suche apprentice or seruauant, shall at the tyme of the takyng of such person or persons to be an apprentice or seruauant, or to be so instructed, haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, to the cleare vorely value of thre poundes at the least, of an estate of inheritance or free holde, to be certified vnder the handes and scales of thre Justices of the peace, of the Shire or Shires where the sayde landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes do or shall lye. The effecte of the Indenture to be registred within thre monethes, in the parysh where such maister shall dwell, and to pay for such registryng, iiii. d. vpon payne of forsayture of, xl. s. for euery moneth that any person shall otherwyse take any apprentice, or set any suche person on worke contrary to the meanyng of this article.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person or persons, that shall haue thre apprentices in any of the sayde craftes, misteries, or occupations of a clothmaker, fuller, Sherman, weauer, Taylour, or Shomaker, shall retayne and kepe one Journeyman, and for euery other apprentice aboue the number of the sayde thre apprentices, one other tourneyman, vpon payne for euery default therin tenne poundes.

For thre pre: one
for himan

Provided alwayes, that this Act nor any thying therein conteyned, shall not extend to preiudice or hinder any liberties heretofore graunted by any Acte of Parliament, to or for the compaignie and occupation of woosted makers, and woosted weauers within the Citie of

ANNO QVINTO.

of Norwich, and elsewhere within the Countie of Norfolk, whiche liberties be in force, vntill the begynnyng of this present Parliament: Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that yf any person shalbe required by any householder, havyng and byng halfe a plough lande at the leaste in tyllage, to be an apprentice, and to serue in husbandry, or in anye other hynde of art, misterie, or science before expressed, and shall refuse so to do: that then vpon the complaynt of such householder, made to one Justice of the peace of the Countie where the sayde refusall is or shalbe made, or of such householder inhabytyng in any Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne, to the Maior, Bayliffes, or head officer of the said Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne, if any such refusall shall there be, they shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue hereof, to send for the same person so refusing. And yf the said Justice or the said Maior or head officer shal thinke the said person meet & conuenient to serue as an apprentice in that art, labour, science, or misterie, wherein he shalbe so then required to serue: that then the said Justice, or the said Maior or head officer, shall haue power & auctoritie by vertue hereof, yf the sayde person refuse to be bounde as an apprentice, to commit hym vnto warde, there to remayne vntill he be contented and wyll be bounden to serue as an apprentice shoulde serue, accordyng to the true intent and meanyng of this present act. And yf any such maister shal misuse or euyll intreate his apprentice, or that the said apprentice shall haue any iust cause to complayne, or the apprentice do not his duetie to his maister: then the said maister or apprentice, beyng greued and havyng cause to complayne, shal repaire vnto one Justice of peace within the sayde Countie, or to the Maior or other head officer of the Citie, Towne corporate, market Towne, or other place, where the said maister dwelleth, who shall by his wysedome and discretion take such order and direction betwene the sayde maister and his apprentice, as the equitie of the cause shall require. And if for want of good conformitie in the sayde maister, the said Justice of peace, or the sayde Maior or head officer, can not compounde and agree the matter betwene hym and his apprentice: then the sayde Justice, or the sayde Maior or other head officer, shall take band of the said maister, to appeare at the next Sessions then to be holden in the said Countie, or within the said Citie, Towne corporate or market Towne, to be before the Justices of the said Countie, or the Maior or head officer of the said Towne corporate, or market Towne, if the said maister dwell within any such, and vpon his appearaunce & hearpyng of the matter before the said Justices, or the said Maior, or other head officer, yf it be thought meete vnto them, to discharge the sayde

any pson havyng half
a plough land: require
yng apprentice.

refusing complaine
to a Just.

Justice to send for
the person: compel
or send to ward till
he be content

misuse of m^r or ser.
Just. by discrecion
to order

if the m^r will not be
ordered send
him over to the
next session

upon hearing the
matter

sayde apprentice of his apprenticeship, that then the sayde Justices, or foure of them at the least, wherof one to be of the Quorum, or the sayde Maior or other head officer, with the consent of three other of his brethren, or men of best reputation within the sayd Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne, shall haue power by auctoritie hereof, in wrytyng vnder theyr handes and seales, to pronounce and declare that they haue discharged the saide apprentice of his apprenticeship, and the cause therof, and the sayde wrytyng so being made and inrolled by the Clarke of the peace or townie Clarke amongst the recordes that he kepeth, shall be a sufficient discharge for the sayde apprentice, agaynst his maister, his executours, and administratours: the Indenture of the sayde apprenticeship, or any lawe or custome to the contrary, notwithstanding. And yf the default shall be founde to be in the apprentice, then the sayde Justices, or the sayd Maior, or other head officer, with the assistentes aforesayde, shall cause suche due correction and punishment to be ministred vnto hym, as by theyr wysdome and discretions shall be thought meete.

Wherby is alwayes and be it enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person shall by force or colour of this estatute, be bounden to enter into any apprenticeship, other then suche as be vnder the age of. xxi. yeres.

And to thende that this estatute may from tyme to tyme be carefully & diligently put in good execution according to the tenor & true meaning therof: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Justices of peace of euery Countie, deuyding them selues into seuerall limittes, and lyke wyle euery Maior and head officer of any Citie or Towne corporate, shall yerely betwene the feast of Saint Michaell the Archangell, and the Natiuitie of our Loyde, and betwene the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady, and the feast of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptist, by all such wayes and meanes, as to theyr wysdomes shall be thought most meete, make a speciall and diligent inquirie of the braunches and articles of this estatute, and of the good execution of the same, and where they shall fynde any defaultes, to see the same seuerely corrected and punished, without fauour, affection, malice, or displeasure.

And in consideration of the paynes & trauayle that the said Justices of peace, and the sayde Maior and head officer, shall take and suffeyne in and about the execution of this estatute, it is further ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery Justice of peace, Maior, or head officer, for euery daye that he shall be in & about the execution of this estatute, shall haue allowed vnto hym fyve shyllinges, to be allowed and payde vnto hym, or vnto the sayde Maior or head officer, of the fines and forfaytures of the paynes and penalties that shall be forfayted, and due vnto the Queenes Maestie, her

4 Just: on offe:
to discharge the
prentice: vnder
their hands and
seales

record

default in prent:
4 Just: pprish and
correct discretion

non to be a pre: but
under 21 yere

Justi: to enquire
twice euery yere upon
this statute.

correct seuerely default

6 for Just: paynes
about this statute
twice of the fines
and for forfayres

ANNO QVINTO.

her heyres or successours, by force of this estatute, in such maner and fourme as the sayde Justices haue ben heretofore commonly payed for theyr conynge and charges at the quarter Sessions, so that the setting of the sayde Justices or Maior, or head officer, be not at any one tyme about thre dayes, and for the matters conteyned in this estatute.

*penalties unlimited
to the L^d amount
to him that will
sue for the same*

And be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that the one halfe of all forsaytures and penalties, expessed and mentioned in this Statute, other then such as are expessedly otherwise appoynted, shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and the other moitie to hym or them that shall sue for the same in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Recorde, or before any of the Justices of Oyer and terminer, or before any other Justices, or President and counsell before remembred, by action of debt, information, byll of complaynt, or otherwise: in whiche actions or suites, no protection, wager of lawe, or essoigne shalbe allowed, and that the said Justices, or two of them, wherof one to be of the Quoru, and the sayde Presidents and counsell as is aforesayde, and the laide Maiors, or other head officers of Cities or Townes corporate, shall haue full power and auctoritie to heare and determine al and euery offence and offences that shalbe committed or done agaynst this estatute, or agaynst any braunche therof, as well hypon inditement to be taken before them in the Sessions of the peace, as hypon information, action of debt, or byll of complaynt, to be sued or exhibited by any person: and shall & maye by vertue hereof, make processe agaynst the defendaunt, and awarde execution, as in any other case they lawfully may by any the lawes and statutes of this Realme, and shall yearly in Michaelmas tearme, certifie by estreate the fines and forsaytures of euery the offences conteyned in this estatute, that shalbe founde before them, into the Court of the Erchequer, in lyke sort and fourme as they be bounde to certifie the estreats for other offences and forsaytures to be lost before them: Any thyng in this Statute conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

trialle in sessions

*certifie fines and forsay-
tures in to the Erchequer
Michaelmas tearme*

Provided alwayes, that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned or mentioned, shall not be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Cities of London and Norwich, or to the lawfull liberties, blages, customes, or priuiledges of the same Cities, for or concerning the hauyng or taking of any apprentice or apprentices: but that the Citizens and free men of the same Cities, shall and maye take, haue, and retayne apprentices there, in suche maner & fourme as they myght lawfully haue done before the making of this statute: This Act or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it also further enacted, that all Indentures, couenauntes, promises, and bargaynes, of or for the hauyng, taking, or keepyng of any

any apprentice, other wyse hereafter to be made or taken, then is by this statute limited, ordeyned, and appoynted, shalbe clerely borde in the law to all intentes and purposes, and that euery person, that shall from henceforth take, or newly reterne any apprentice, contrary to the tenour and true meanyng of this act, shall forfeite and lose for euery apprentice so by hym taken, the summe of .x. li.

all prentices to be taken according to this law
For: *h*

And because there hath ben, and is some question and scruple mooued, whether any person, beyng within the age of .xvi. yerres, and bounden to serue as an apprentice, in any other place, then in the sayde Citie of London, should be bounden, accepted and taken as an apprentice.

For the resolution of the sayde scruple and doubt: Be it enacted, by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euerye such person or persons, that at any tyme or tymes, from henceforth shall be bounden by Indenture, to serue as an apprentice, in any arte, science, occupation or labour, accordyng to the tenor of this estatute, and in maner and fourme aforesayde, albeit the same apprentice, or any of them, shalbe within the age of .xvi. yerres, at the tyme of makyng of their seuerall Indentures: shalbe bounden to serue for the yerres in theyr seuerall Indentures conteyned, as amplye and largely to euery entent, as if the same apprentice were of full age at the tyme of the makyng of suche Indentures: Any lawe, vsage, or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

Every prentice to serue out his yerres

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitauntes now dwelling or inhabityng, or that hereafter shal dwell, or inhabite within the towne of Godalmyng, with in the County of Surray, within the limittes of the watch of the sayde Towne, may vse and exercyse such artes, misteryes and occupations, and take and vse apprentices and seruauntes, in such maner and fourme, as the inhabitauntes within markette Townes by this statute may lawfully do.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all maner amerciamentes, fines, issues, and forfeitures, which shall rise, growe, or come by reason of any offences or defaultes mentioned in this act, or any bzaunch therof, within any Citie or Towne corporate, shalbe leuyed, gathered and receyued, by such person or persons of the same Citie or Towne corporate, as shalbe appoynted by the Maior, or other head officers mentioned in this sayde acte, to the vse and maintenaunce of the same Citie or Towne corporate, in such case and condition, as any maner other amerciamentes, fines, issues or forfeitures haue ben vsed to be leuied and employed within the same Citie or Towne corporate, by reason of any graunt or charter from the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, or of any let graces noble progenitours, made and graunted to the same Citie,

Et

borough,

Borough, or Towne corporate, any thyng or clause before mentio-
ned and expessed in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this Act, or any thyng therein conteyned,
shall not extende to any lawefull reteynynge or covenantes had
or made before the making of this Act, but that all and every the
parties to such reteynynge or covenantes, shall and may have the
same and lyke avauntages of such reteynynge & covenantes, and
of the statutes heretofore in that behalfe prouyded, as if this Act had
never ben had or made: Any clause of repeale or other matter what-
soeuer in this Act to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any
seruaunt or apprentice of husbandry, or of any art, science, or occu-
pation aforesayde, unlawfully depart or flee into any other Shire,
that it shalbe lawfull to the sayde Justices of peace, and to the sayde
Mayors, Bailiffes, and other head officers of Cities and Townes
corporate, for the tyme beyng Justices of peace there, to make and
graunt wyttes of Capias, so many and such as shalbe nedefull to be
directed to the Sheriffes of the Countie, or to other head officers
of the places, whither such seruauntes or apprentices shal so depart
or flee, to take theyr bodies returnable before them, at what tyme
shall please them, so that if they come by such proces, that they be put
in prison tyll they shall fynde sufficient suertie, well and honestly to
serue their maisters, maistresses, or dames, from whom they so de-
parted or fled, accordyng to the order of the lawe.

Provided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull to the hygh Constables
of hundredes in every Shire, to holde, kepe, and continue petye Ses-
sions, other wise called statute Sessions within the limittes of their
auctorities, in all Shires wherein such Sessions haue ben vsed to
be kepte, in such maner and fourme as heretofore hath ben vsed and
accustomed, so as nothyng be by them done therein contrary or re-
pugnaunt to this present Act.

¶ An Act touchyng certayne politique con-
stitutions, made for the mayntenaunce
of the Nauie.

¶ The.v. Chapter.



¶ For the better mayntenaunce and increase of
the Nauie of this Realme of Englande: Be it
enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maestie,
with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and tem-
porall, and the Commons in this present Par-
liament assembled, and by the auctoritie a-
foresayde, that from the fyrste daye of Apryll
Anno Domini. M. D. threescore and foure,
and

and so from thence forth, it shalbe lawfull to all and every of the subiectes of our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, at his and theys will and pleasure, to carry & trasport out of this Realme, in the Shippes or other vessels of any the subiectes aforesayd, al and every kyndes of herryng and other Sea fysh, to be taken vpon the Seas by any of the subiectes aforesayd (any Act of Parliament or lawe to the contrary notwithstanding) and that all and every person & persons, which shal by vertue of this act trasport or carry any herringes, or other Sea fysh from or out of any port or harborough of this Realme, to any place out of the dominions of the Queenes Maestie, her heyres or successours, shalbe free from payment of any custome, subtey or pondage money for the same fysh so carryed or transported, during the space of .iiii. whole yeres, beginning at the sayde first day of Aprill, A. D. 1554. and so farther, during her Maesties pleasure.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that from the first day of May next commyng, it shall not be lawfull to any person or persons in any Port, Citie, Towne, market, or other place within this Realme, to set pyce, make any restraint, or take, or demaunde tolle or taxe of anye Sea fysh to be brought into this Realme, or any part thereof, beyng taken by any of the subiectes aforesayd, in the shippes or other vessels of the same subiectes, vpon payne to every person offending contrary to the meaning hereof, to forsaite the value of the fysh so restrained, pilsed, tolled, or taxed: Any libertie, custome, graunt, priuiledge or other matter whatsoever to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this present Act, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shalbe prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Mayor & Burgeses of the Kinges Towne vpon Hull, or theys successours Mayors and Burgeses of the same Towne, or to any other officer, or minister of the same Towne at any tyme hereafter: but that they and every of them may receyue, have, and take all and every such tolle, custome, and summes of money, of al and every such person and persons, as is limited, appointed, & set forth by them to be taken, in an Acte of Parliament made in the .xxiii. yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne lord King Henry the eyght. And that neither the sayd Mayor and Burgeses of Kingdon vpon Hull, nor any inhabitant there, or any of them, shall take any advantage of Particler of this estatute, for the carryage of any herringes or salted fysh to any the parties beyond the sea: Any thyng in this present act mentioned, conteyned, specified, or declared in any wise to the contrary notwithstanding.

Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that no purveyor or other person whatsoever, shall from the sayd first day of May, by vertue of any commission, or other wise, take any herryng or Sea fysh

fyfhe from any of the Subiectes afore mentioned, that fhall take the fame in the Shippes or other vellels of the layde Subiectes, as it is abouefayd, other wyle then by agreement of the owners, or sellers of the fame fyfhe, vpon paine for euery purueiour & other person whatfoeuer offendyng contrary to the tenour of this Acte, to forseyte the double value of the herrynges or fyfhe so to be taken. And it fhall be lawfull for any person, being owner or seller of any fuch Sea fyfhe so taken as is aforefayd, to withftand any person & wil (by any colour of purueying or other wyle) demaunde any fuch fyfhe, or the toll of any fuch fyfhe without the good wyll of the owner or seller, as aforefayd.

Provided, that the fyfhe called Composition fyfhe, heretofore graunted to the Queenes Maieftie by the Subiectes of this Realme, trauayling into Ireland, fhall be taken by her Maiefties officers & purueiours, in fuch fort as the fame hath ben lawfully bled to be taken before the making of this Act: and fauing to the Queenes Maieftie, her heires and fuccellours, and to all other persons, fuch fyfhes as be knownen and wed to be called Regall fyfhes, wherbnto her Maieftie, or the layd other persons, haue, or fhall haue ryght or intereff, for fuch recompence as heretofore hath ben accustomed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforefayde, that from the first day of Apryll, which fhall be in the yere of our Lord God. M. D. lxxii. it fhall not be lawfull to any person or persons, to bye of any ftraunger borne out of the Queenes Maiefties obeiffaunce, or out of any ftraungers bottome, any herryng, beyng not fufficiently salted, packed, and Casked, vpon payne to euery person and persons, fo byyng, to forseyte the herrynges fo byhim or them to be bought, or the value thereof. Provided alwayes, that this braunch of this Acte, fhall not extend to any herrynges to be bought, which by reason of fhipwache fhall be brought into this Realme, but that it fhall be lawfull to all and euery person and persons, to bye all fuch herrynges fo brought in by fhipwache, as aforefayde, as he or they lawfullye myght haue done before the making of this Act: Any thyng in this Acte conterned to the contrary in any wyle notwithstanding.

Be it alfo further enacted by the aucthoritie aforefayde, that from the feaft of S. John Baptift next enfuyng, it fhall not be lawfull to any person or persons, to caule to be loden and carryed in any bottome, or hottomes, wherof any ftraunger or ftraungers borne then be owners, fhyppmasters, or part owners, any kynde of fyfhe, victuall, wares, or thynges, of what kynde or nature foeuer the fame fhall be, from one port or creke of this Realme, to an other porte or creke of the fame Realme, vpon payne to euery one that fhall offend contrary to the true meaning of this braunch of this prefent Act, to forseyte all the goodes fo loden or carryed, or the value thereof. And that from henceforth all Englyfhe Shoppes and Shalps may croffe the Seas, as farre

farre as Cane in Normandie, and Eastwarde as farre as Norway:
The Statute made in the first yere of the Quenes Maiesties raigne
to the contrary hereof, notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as there is much deceitfull packyng bled in God
and Lynge, brought in Barrels or other Cashe into this Realme:
Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd: that from and
after the first day of Aprill in the yere of our Lord God, M. D. lxxiii.
it shall not be lawfull to any person or persons, to bring into this
Realme any God or Lynge in Barrels or other Cashes, but loulle
in bulke, and by sale, to be solde within this Realme, vpon payne for
euery one that shall offende contrary to the tenor hereof, to forsaite
all the God and Lynge so to be brought in, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that from the feast of S. Michael the
Archangell next folowynge, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shall
bring into this Realme of Englande, or any parte of the same, anye
wine comynge out of any the dominions or Countreys belongynge to
the Crowne of Fraunce, or any wood called Chasse wood, in any
other vessel or vessels, but onely in lusk vessel and vessels, whereof
some subject or subjects of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, or suc-
cessours, shall be then onely owner or part owner, vpon payne to for-
saite all wyne and wood brought contrary to the meanyng hereof,
accordynge to the meanyng of an estatute made in the tyme of the
raigne of King Henry the seventh, concernynge wyne of the Duchie
of Gascon and Guyon (Except that there may be brought into Wa-
les or any Port within the Countie of Denmoth Rochell wyne.)

Be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that from henceforth
it shall be lawfull to al and euery owner and owners of shippes or ves-
sels, and to euery housholder, byng and exercisynge the trade of the
Seas, by fshyng or other wyse, and to euery Gunner or Gunners,
comonly called Canoners, and to euery shipwright, to take and kepe
one or more apprentice or apprentices, to be brought by in the sayde
trade or trades: euery of the same apprentice or apprentices, to be to
them bounde for ten yeres or vnder. And euery apprentice so taken,
being aboue, vii. yeres of age, shall be by the same couenautes bounde,
ordered, and bled, to all ententes, accordynge to the custome of the
Cittie of London, so that the same couenaunt or bond of apprenti-
shyppe be made by wrytyng indented, and inrolled in the Towne
where the same apprentice shall be then inhabited, yf it be a Towne
corporate: and if the Towne be not incorporate, then to be enrolled
in the next Towne incorporate to the habitation of euery such ap-
prentice. And that the officers of euery such Towne corporate, shall
take for euery such enrollement not aboue, xii. d. Any lawe, statute,
or other matter whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that so much of the Statute, made in
the

the vi. and vii. yeres of the late King Edward the sixth, intituled: An Act agaynst Regrators, and Foreshallers, and Ingrossers: And so much of all other estatutes agaynst all Regrators, Foreshallers, and Ingrossers, as both and may concerne the bying of Sea fysh vnsalted, or mude fysh, or any wyne, oyle, or salte, to be taken and brought in any Englyshe Subiectes Shyppes, Crayters, or other vessel, vnto any Port, Creeke, or place of this Realme: Shall from henceforth to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, be utterly repelled and boyde, for so much of the sayde oyles, wyne, Sea fysh, mude fysh, and salte, as any byet or byers, vpon the Sea, by way of Foreshallyng or Regratoryng, shall and do bying and discharge in any Port or Hauen within this Realme. And for encrease of promouion of fysh by the moze vsual and common eatyng thereof: Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Saint Michaell the Archangell, in the yere of our Lorde God, M. D. lxiij. every Wednesday in every weeke through the whole yere, which heretofore hath not by the lawes or customes of this Realme ben bled and obserued as a fysh day, and which shall not happen to fall in Christmas weeke, or Easter weeke, shalbe hereafter obserued and kept as the Saterdayes in every weeke be or ought to be. And that no maner of person, shall eate any fleshe on the same day, otherwyle then ought to be vpon the common Saterday.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, for the benefite and commodities of this Realme, to growe aswel in mayntenance of the Hauie, as in sparyng and encrease of fleshe, victuall of this Realme: that from and after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, it shall not be lawfull to any person or persons within this Realme, to eate any fleshe vpon any dayes nowe vsually obserued as fysh dayes, or vpon any Wednesday nowe newly limited to be obserued as fysh day, vpon payne that every person so offending herein, shall forsayte. iii. li. for every tyme he or they shall offende, or els suffer thre monethes close imprisonment without bayl or maynepysle. And every person or persons within whose house any such offence shalbe done, and being priuie or knowyng therof, and not effectually punysshing or disclosyng the same to some publique officer, hauyng auctoritie to punysh the same, for euerye such offence to forsayte. xl. s. All which forsaytures for not abstaynyng from meates, shalbe deuyded into thre equall partes: That is, one parte to the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, the other part to the informer, the thyrde, to the common vse of the paryshe, where the offence is or shall be commytted, and to be leuyed by the Churchwardens, after any conuiction in that behalfe.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Acte, nor any thing

thyng herein conteyned, concerning eatyng of fleſhe, ſhall in anye wyſe extend to any perſon or perſons, that ſhall hereafter haue any ſpeciall lycence, vpon cauſes to be conteyned in the ſayd lycence, and to be graunted accordyng to the lawes of this Realme in ſuch caſes provided. All and euery which ſayde lycence and lycences, ſhall be voyde to all intentes, vntelle the ſame conteyne the conditions hereafter mentioned: That is to ſaye, euery lycence made to any perſon or perſons beyng of the degree of a Lord of Parliament, or of theyr wyues, ſhalbe vpon condition, that euery ſuch perſon ſo to be licenced, ſhall pay to the pooze mens bore within the parſhe where they ſhall dwell or remaine, in the feaſte of the Purification of the bleſſed virgyn Mary, or within ſixe dayes after the ſame feaſte, xxvi. s. viii. d. The ſame to be payde within one moneth next after the ſame feaſte, vpon payne of forſayture of euery ſuch lycence. And euery lycence to any perſon of the degree of a Knight, or a Knightes wyfe, ſhalbe vpon condition, that euery ſuch perſon ſo licenced, ſhall pay yerely. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the uſe aforeſaid, & in ſourme afore mentioned. And euery lycence to any perſon or perſons being vnder the degrees aboue ſayd, ſhalbe vpon condition, that euery ſuch perſon ſo licenced, ſhall pay yerely. vi. s. viii. d. to the ſayd uſe, and in ſourme afore mentioned. Provided alwayes, that no lycence ſhall extend to the eatyng of any Viſe at any tyme of the yere, nor to the eatyng of any Meale in any yere, from the feaſt of Saint Michaell the Archangell, vnto the fyrſt day of May.

Provided alſo, that all perſons which by reaſon of notorious ſicknes, ſhalbe enforced for recouery of health to eate fleſhe for the tyme of theyr ſicknes, ſhalbe ſufficiently licenced by the Biſhop of the dioceſſe, or by the Parſon, Vicar, or Curate of the parſhe where ſuch perſon ſhalbe ſicke, or of one of the next parſhe adioyning, if the ſayd Parſon, Vicar, or Curate of his or their owne parſhe be wiſful, or yf there be no Curate within the ſame parſhe. Which lycence ſhal be made in wytyng ſygned with the hande of the Biſhop of the dioceſſe, or of the Parſon, Vicar, or Curate, and not endure longer then the tyme of the ſicknes. And that if the ſicknes ſhall continue aboue the ſpace of viii. dayes after ſuch lycence graunted, then the lycence ſhal be regiſtred in the Church booke, with the knowledge of one of the Churchwardens, and the partie licenced ſhall geue to the Curate ſoure pence for thentry therof, and that lycence to endure no longer but only for the tyme of his, her, or their ſicknes. And if any lycence by any Parſon, Vicar, or Curate, be graunted to any perſon or perſons, other then ſuch as evidently appeare to haue neede thereof, by reaſon of theyr ſicknes: not onely euery ſuch lycence ſhall be voyde, but alſo euery ſuche Parſon, Curate, or Vicar, ſhall forſayte for euery

every such licence other wyle graunted five markes. And provided also, and be it enacted, that all licences heretofore granted to any subject of this Realme, by any of the late Kinges, or by the late Queene Mary, or by the Queenes Maiestie nowe being, or by any Archbishop of this Realme, having auctoritie so to do, shall be of as good force in lawe for the Wednesday nowe limited, and other accustomed fyve dayes, as they were before the making of this Acte for the sayde other accustomed fyve dayes: so as the parties licensed, do hereafter observe all such conditions as be limited in this statute, to such as hereafter shall obtayne any licences. And such persons also as heretofore were or ought to be licensed by reason of age, or other impediment or cause, by order of the Ecclesiasticall lawes, shall enjoy the same priviledge and accustomed licences: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary hereof, in any wyle notwithstanding.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no forfayture of wyppes, Crayer, or other vessell, or of any apparell of the same, nor any other penaltie or forfayture, shall be extended or growe agaynst any owner or owners, of any wypp, Crayer, or other vessell, for the transportyng or carryng of any wheate, or other Corne, or thinges prohibited by the statute made in the Parliament holden the fyrst and seconde yeres of King Philippe and Queene Mary, unlesse the same owner or owners shalbe witting, knowyng, aydyng, or consentyng to the prohibited transportyng or carryng: The sayde statute or any thyng therein mentioned to the contrary hereof, in any wyle notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and every person and persons, which be or shalbe by the lawes and estatutes of this Realme, or otherwyle, auctorised to sell wyynes by retayle, in the severall Counties and places where they be or shalbe so auctorised: shall and may from henceforth sell the sayde wyynes by pynte, quarte, pottell gallon, or otherwyle, at such pryce or pryces, and in such fourme, as shall be limited by the Queenes Maiesties proclamation in that Countie or place, made with the assent of such Lordes and other persons, as by the Statute made in the .xxviii. yere of the raigne of King Henrye the eyght, were auctorised to sette pryce bypon wyynes in grosse, without any payne or forfayture for the same. Any lawe, vsage, or estatute heretofore made or had to the contrary hereof, in any wyle notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the feast of S. Michaell the Archangell next comyng, it shalbe lawfull to al and every person and persons

sons, being subiectes of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and succes-
sours, only out of such portes, or creekes, as by the Queenes Maie-
sties proclamation hereafter shalbe published and appointed, and
not elsewhere, to loade, carry, or transport any wheate, Rye, Barley,
Malt, Pease, or Beanes, into any partes beyond the Seas, to sell
as a marchaundise, in Wyppes, Crayers, or other vessels, whereof
any Englishe borne subiect then shalbe the onely owners, so that the
pryce of the sayde Corne or Grayne so carryed or transported, excede
not the pryses hereafter folowynge, at the tymes, hauens, and places
where and when the same Corne or Grayne shalbe Wypped or laden:
vide. The quarter of wheate at. r. s. the quarter of Rye, Pease, or
Beanes, at. viii. s. the quarter of Barley or Malt at. vi. s. viii. d. of
currant money of Englande: Any lawe, blage, or estatute hereto-
fore made to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And where doubt hath heretofore ben, whether the statute in the
xviii. yere of the raygne of Kyng Henry the. vi. heretofore made a-
gaynst Souldiours reterneyd, which depart from theyr Captaynes
without licence, did or ought to extend vnto Mariners & gunners
seruyng on the Seas, takynge wages of the Kyng or Queene of this
Realme. Be it expessed, ordeyned, enacted, and declared, by autho-
ritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde estatute made in the
sayd. xviii. yere of the raygne of Kyng Henry the. vi. in al paines, for-
feitures and other thinges, dyd, doth, and hereafter shal extend, as
well to all and euery Maryner, and gunner, hauynge taken, or shal
hereafter take prest or wages to serue the Queenes Maiestie, her
heyres, or successors, to all intentes and purposes, as the same dyd
or doth vnto any souldier: Any diuersities of opinion, doubt, mat-
ter, or thyng to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And where an estatute concernynge sowynge of Flaxe and Hempe,
was made and provided in the Parliament holden the. xxi. yere of
the raygne of our late Soueraygne Lady Kyng Henry the. eynge, to
be vniuersall through euery Countie of this Realme, for the better
prouision of Hestres, for helpe and furtheraunce of fysshynge, and for
eschewynge of Idleness.

Be it ordeined & enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament,
that in euery such Countie of this Realme, or part of such Countie,
where, by the Queenes Maiesties proclamation it shal hereafter be
published, the sayde estatute to be commodious or profitable for the
common weale. The sayd estatute, and euery clause, article and pro-
uision therein conteyned, be and shalbe reuiewed, and stand in full force
and strength to be executed and perfourmed, from the feast of Saint
Michaell the Trebawntill next comynge, in all thinges other then
in the proportion of a Roade or fourth part of an Acre, & in the payne
of. iii. s. iiii. d. by the sayd estatute limited. In place whereof, be it or-
deyned

deyned and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that in every case and degree, wherby the sayde former estatute, one Roade or fourth part of an Acre is synpitted to be sowne with Linsede, other wyse flaxe seade, or hempe seade, from the sayde feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next commynge: In steade & lewe of the sayde Roade or .iiii. part of an Acre, one whole Acre, or lesse, as by proclamation in fourme aforesayde shalbe limited, shalbe sowne with Linsede, other wyse flaxe seade, or hempe seade, vpon paine of forsaiture of fytie poundes; for every such default or offence.

And further be it ordeyned, and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and every such of the offences before mentioned, as hereafter shalbe done on the mayne Sea, or costes of the Sea, being no part of the body of any Countie of this Realme, and without the precinct, jurisdiction, & liberties of the Synque portes, and out of any haven or peere: shalbe tried and determined before the Lorde Admiral of England, or his Lieutenant, deputie or deputies, and other Iustices of Oyer and terminer, accordyng to the fourme of the sayd estatute of Anno.xxviii. Henrici.viii. for causes of piracy. And if the same shalbe done on the mayne Sea, or costes of the Sea, within the jurisdiction or libertie of the Synque portes, & out of any haven or port: then the same to be tried and determined before the sayde Lord warden of the sayde Synque portes, or his Lieutenant, or Judge, or before Iustices of Oyer and terminer, accordyng to the true fourme of the sayd estatute of Anno.xxviii. Henrici.viii. for causes of piracy. And for all and singular such other of the offences before mentioned, as shalbe done in the lande, or within any haven or peere: al Iustices of the peace in their Sessions, and Mayors, Sheriffes, & Bailiffes, and other head officers in Cities & Townes corporate, in their Sessions, or other courtes, within the limittes of their commissions or auctorities, shal haue full power & auctoritie to inquire of the offendours of this Act, as wel by the othes of .xii. men, as other wyse by information: & therupon to heare and determine the same. And if any person or persons shalbe presented before the sayd Judges, Iustices, or officers, within the limittes of their auctorities, or any information geuen to them of any offender of this Act: that then they shal haue full power and auctoritie vpon any such presentment or Information, to make proces agaynst the offenders of this acte, like as is commonly used vpon enditeiments of Trespas. And if any be presented, and afterwarde be convicted, by confession, or other wyse, that then every such person shal suffer no lesse forsaiture or punishment then herein is before sheweth: All whiche forsaitures to be levied, in maner and fourme following. That is to say, such forsaitures concernyng carrying of flethe, as are before limited, to certayne bles, to be to the same bles in that behalfs before expressed,

sed, and all such forsaiftures as accordyng to the tenour of this Acte shalbe determinable before the sayde Judges, Iustices, or other officers of the Admiralties aforesayde, or before Commissioners of Warre and Terminer in that behalfe, shalbe to the vse of the Lorde Admirall of Englande, or Lorde Warden of the Synque portes, where suche offence shalbe presented, or where as the iurisdiction of the cause shall appertayne. And all such forsaiftures, as accordyng to the tenour of this Acte shalbe determinable before Maiors, Sherriffes, Bayliffes, or other head officers of Cities or Townes corporate, shalbe to the common vse of the Corporation of the said Citie or Towne corporate where such offences shalbe presented, or where as the iurisdiction of the cause shall appertayne. And all such forsaiftures, as accordyng to the tenour of this Acte shalbe determinable before the Iustices of the peace, shalbe to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours. And yf any person shalbe convict, by confession, or otherwysse vppon any information made by any person or persons, agaynst any offendour or offendours of this Acte, in any cause (saue for the eatyng of fleshe first before specially limited) that then euery such person so convict vppon any information, shall lose such forsaifture as is before limited, the one halfe thereof to be to such as shall make the information, & the other halfe to those which vppon presentment without speciall information are before limited to haue the whole forsaifture. And that for the leuying of euery forsaifture growyng by this estatute, aswell the sayde Lorde Admirall of Englande, Lorde Warden of the Synque portes, theyr Lieutenantes and Judges, as the sayde Iustices, Maiors, Sherriffes, Bayliffes, and other head officers within the limittes of their Commissions or authorities, haue and shal haue ful power & auctoritie, to make such proces, as they shall thynke good by their discretions.

Provided alwayes, that none Information at the suite of any person concernyng this Act, shall be of any effect to put any person to aunsware or losse of forsaifture, excepte the sayde Information be commenced within halfe a yere next after the offence done contrary to this Act, nor that any Information or presentment for the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, or for the Admirall, Warden of the Synque portes, Maiors, or other officers aforesayde, be of any effecte, to put any person to any aunsware or losse of any forsaifture by vertue of this Act, except the sayd Information or presentment be within one yere next after the offence done and committed contray to this act.

Provided and be it lykwyse enacted, that it shalbe lawfull to any person, or persons, to haue at his or theyr table, vppon euery wednesday beyng ordered by this estatute to be obserued as a fyste day, one onely blual competent bysbe of fleshe, of one kynd and no mo, so that he

the be. the. or they haue also serued to the same table and meale at the same meale, three full competent vsuall dishes of Sea fysh, of sundry kyndes, either fresh or salt, and that without fraude or couyn, and so that also order, that the same fysh be meete and seasonable: & that it shalbe eaten or spent in lyke maner, as vpon fridays or Saterdayes in lyke cases are bled.

And that also such persons as haue, or hereafter shall haue, vpon good and iust consideration, any lawfull license to eat fleshy vpon any fysh day (except such persons, as for sickness shall for the tyme be licensed by the Bishop of the dioces, or by the Curates, or shalbe licensed by reason of age, or other impediment allowed heretofore by the Ecclesiasticall lawes of this realme) shalbe bounde by force of this statute, to haue for every one dyshe of fleshy serued to be eaten at their table, one vsuall dyshe of Sea fysh, fresh or salt, to be lyke wyse serued at the same table, and to be eaten or spent without fraude or couyn, as the lyke kynde is, or shalbe vsuallly eaten or spent on Saterdayes.

And that these two articles and clauses next aboue, shalbe taken and interpreted from tyme to tyme, in the fauour of expence of Sea fysh, and that the offendour or offendours herein, shalbe punished in lyke maner, as is ordered by this estatute, for punishment of such as shall eat fleshy vpon fridays, Saterdayes, or other fysh dayes.

And because no maner of person shall misudge of the intente of this estatute, limitting orders to eat fysh, and to forbear eatyng of fleshy, but that the same is purposely intended and meant politely for the encrease of fyshermen, and Mariners, and repayryng of port Townes and nauigation, and not for any superstition to be maynteyned in the choyse of meates: Be it enacted, that whosoener shall by preachyng, teachyng, wrytyng, or open speache notifie that any eatyng of fysh, or forbearyng of fleshy mentioned in this statute, is of any necessitie for the sauyng of the soule of man, or that it is the seruice of God, other wyse then as other politique lawes are and be: that then such person shalbe punished, as spreaders of false newes are and ought to be.

Be it enacted in the fauour of fyshermen & Mariners, haunting the Sea as fyshermen or Mariners, that none of them shall hereafter at any tyme be compelled agaynst his or theyr wyll, to serue as any souldiour vpon the lande, or vpon the Sea, other wyse then as a Mariner, excepte it shall be to serue vnder any Captayne of some shipp or vessel for landyng, to do some speciall exploit, whiche Mariners haue bled to do, or vnder any other person hauyng authority to withstande any inuasion of enemies, or to subdue any rebellion within the Realme, and also except all such persons as by

tenor,

tenor, lawfull custome, or couenaunt, be or shalbe otherwise bounde to serue.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to take away or diminishe any libertie, privelyledge, franchises, sozfaiture, or amerciaiment, fines, issues, wreches of the Sea, or any other lawfull inheritaunce, or free holde, from any person or persones, bodies politique or corporate, theyr heires or successours, for or touching any lawfull libertie, aucthoritie, or iurisdiction Admirall, or for conservation of any water, that they or any of them nowe haue lawfully, or hereafter shall haue: Any thyng in the same to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no fisherman bying or haunting the Sea, shalbe taken by the Queenes Majesties Commission, to serue her hyghnes as a Mariner on the Sea: but that the sayde Commission be first brought by her hyghnes taker or takers, to two Justices of peace, next adioynnyng and inhabityng to the sayde Sea costes, Townes, or other places, where the sayde Mariners are so to be taken, to the intent the sayde Justices may chose out, and cause to be retourned such sufficient number of able men, as in the sayd Commission shalbe conteyned, to serue her Majestie, as is aforesayde.

Saaying alwayes to the Synque Portes, and also to the Towne of great Parmouth, all such lawfull liberties as they iustlye haue before the making of this Acte, touching the free sayre kept at Parmouth, other then in bying of straungers, and takyng of toll, as the same be before prohibited.

Provided alwayes, that any thyng in this Acte conteyned, shall not be hurtfull or prejudiciall to any aucthoritie, stile, preeminence, dignitie, or iurisdiction, belongyng to the office of the Lorde Warden of the Synque Portes.

Provided alwayes, that it shall and maye be lawfull to and for any person or persons beyng straungers borne, to bying perely in any Shyp, Bottome, or vessel, wherof any straunger or straungers borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauens, Portes, and Townes of the Isle of man, or into any of them, any of the wyynes made in any of the dominions or Countreys belongyng to the Crowne of fraunce, and in the same Portes and Townes, or anye of them, to discharge the sayd wyynes so to be brought, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straungers, in any such straungers Shyppes, Bottomes, or vessels, in any one yere, in, or at the sayde Hauens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, above one hundred Tonnes at the most: This Acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

ANNO QVINTO.

Provided also, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for any person or persons being straungers borne, to bring perely in any ship, bessel, or bottome, whereof any straunger or straungers borne is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Haven, Port, and Towne of Chepstowe, in the Countie of Monmouth, any wyne made in any of the sayde dominions or Countreys belonging to the sayde Crowne of Fraunce, ouer and besydes all Rochell wyne heretofore in this Acte allowed to be brought, and in the same Port and Towne to discharge the sayde wyne, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straungers, in any such straungers shippes, Bottomes, or vessels, in any one pere, in, or at the sayde Haven, Port, and Towne, aboue one hundred Connes at the most: This Acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for any person or persons being straungers borne, to bring perely in any ship, bessel, or bottome, whereof any straunger or straungers borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Havens, Portes, and Townes of Cardiffe, Carnarvon, Beaumaris, and other Havens, Portes, and Townes of South Wales and North Wales, or any of them, and into the Haven, Port, and Towne of Newport, in the sayde Countie of Monmouth, any of the sayde wyne made in any of the sayde dominions or Countreys belonging to the sayde Crowne of Fraunce, ouer and besydes all Rochell wyne heretofore in this Acte allowed to be brought, and in and at the same Portes and Townes, or any of them, to discharge the sayde wyne so to be brought, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straungers in any such straungers shippes, bottomes, or vessels, in any one pere, in, or at the sayde Havens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, aboue one hundred Connes at the most: This Acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

Saving vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours all such dueties and thynges which her hyghnes, her heyres, and successours ought to haue, & enjoye, be answered and payde, for the sayde three hundred Connes of wyne, mentioned in the sayde three last prouisos, to be brought and discharged, as in the same three prouisos ben mentioned and declared: Any thing in this Acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Acte or any thyng or thynges therein conteyned, shal not in any manner of wyse, extende to geue vnto the Lorde Admirall of Englande for the tyme being, or to any his viceadmiralles, Judge or Judges of the Admiraltie, his or theys deputie or deputies, or to any other the officers or ministers of the Admiraltie, or to any others hauing or claymyng any Admirall power, iurisdiction,

or aucthoritie within this Realme and waies, or any other the Queenes dominions: any other power, ryght, iurisdiction, preheminance, or aucthoritie, then he, or they, or any of them lawfully haue, hath, or had, or ought to haue and enioy before the making of this Acte, other then for such of the offences specified in this Acte, as hereafter shall be done vpon the mayne Sea, within the iurisdiction of the Admiraltie: This Acte or any article, byaunche, clause, prouision, or thyng therein conteyned to the contrary thereof, not withstanding.

This Acte shall continue and endure vntyll the ende of ten whole yeres, to be accounted from the feast of Saint Michaell the Archangell, which shall be in the yere of our Lorde God, M. D. lxxiii. and from thence, to the ende of the nexte Parliament then following the ende of the sayde ten yeres.

¶ An Acte agaynst such as shall sell any
ware for apparell, without
ready money.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.



It is enacted, by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that whatsoever person, after the feast of Easter next, shall sell or by any meanes deliuer to any person, having not in possession landes or fees to the cleere verely value of thre thousande poundes, auerrable and triable by Bookes of Subledyes, or by any other sufficient true way or meanes, any manner of fojerne stuffe or wares, not growen or fynde wrought in any the Queenes Maiesties dominions, of what kynde, nature, name, or condition soeuer the same be, appertaynyng or tending to the apparelling, clotheng, deckyng, garnyschyng, or adorning of the body, or the part of the body of any manner of person, for all the which stuffe or wares, or for the workmanship therof, or any part thereof, the seller, deliuerer, or worker, theyr executors or administrators, shall not haue receyued the whole money or full satisfaction, eyther in hande, or within xxviii. dayes after the sale, deliuey, or making thereof: that in every such case, the seller, deliuerer, worker, or maker, theyr executors and administrators, shalbe without all remedy by order of any law, custom, or decree, to recouer, or demaunde any money or recompence for the sayde stuffe or wares, or for the workmanship of any part thereof.

what assurance soeuer he or they shall haue, by bonde, swertie, promise, or pawne, of the partie, or of any other on his or theys behalfe to the contrary. And that all bondes and assurance whatsoeuer made in that case and for that purpose, by any meanes or wayes, directly or indirectly, shalbe utterly voyde to all intentes. And this Acte shall endure only to the ende of the next Parliament.

¶ An Acte for the auoydng of diuers forreyne wares made by handycraftesmen beyonde the Seas.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

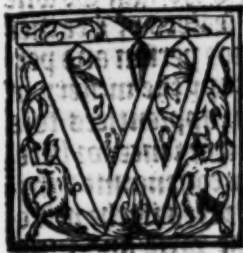


Where as heretofore the artificers of this Realme of Englande (as well within the Citie of London, as within other Cities, Townes, and Borowghes of the same Realme) that is to wit, Birdlers, Cutlers, Sadlers, Glouers, Pointmakers, and such lyke handycraftesmen, haue ben in theyr sayde faculties greatly wrought and greatly set on worke, as well for the sustentation of themselves, theyr wyues, and families, as for a good education of a great part of youth of this Realme in good art and laudable exercise: besydes the manyfolde benefites, that by meanes or by reason of theyr knowledges, intentions, and continuall trauell, dayly and vniuersally came to the whole estate of the comon wealch of this sayde Realme: Yet notwithstandyng, so now it is, that by reason of the abondance of forrayne wares, brought into this Realme from the partes of beyonde the Seas, the sayde artificers are not onely less occupied and therby betterly impoverished, the youth not trayned in the sayde sciences and exercises, and therby the sayd faculties and therquisite knowledges thereof lyke to short tyme within this Realme to decaye: but also by thes Cities and Townes within this Realme of Englande muche thereby impaired, the whole Realme greatly endamaged, and other Countreys notably enriched, and the people thereof well set on worke, to theyr comodities and liuinges, in the artes and sciences aforesayde, and to the great discourage of the chylfull workmen of this Realme, beyng in very dede nothing inferior to any strainger in the faculties aforesayde.

For reformation wherof: Be it enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes heghnes, and by the Lordes spiritual and tempozall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that no person or persons whatsoever from or after the feast of the Nativitie of S. John Baptist nowe next ensuyng, shall bring or cause to be brought into this Realme of Englande, from the partes of beyonde the Seas, any Gybles, Harnesse for Girdelles, Rapiers, Daggers, Knives, Syltes, Pummelles, Lockettes, Chapes, Dagger blades, Handels, Scabberdes, and Sheathes for Knives, Saddels, Horse harnesse, Stiropes, Bittes, Gloves, Poyntes, Leather laces, or Pinnes, beyng ready made or wrought in any partes of beyonde the Seas, to be solde, bartred or erchaunged within this Realme of England or Wales, upon payne to forsayte all such wares so to be brought contrary to the true meynyng of this Acte, in whose handes foruer they or any of them shall be founde, or the very value thereof: the one halfe of the forsayture to be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes heghnes, her heyres, and successours, and the other moitie thereof to hym or them that wyll cease the same, or sue therfore in any court of Recorde of the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, and successours, by action of debt, byll, playnt, information, or otherwyse, where no wager of lawe, essoygne or protection, shalbe to hym or them allowed. This Acte to continue and endure to the ende of the next Parliament.

An Acte touchyng Tanners, Curriours, Shoemakers, and other artificers occupiying the cutting of Leather.

The .viij. Chapter.



Here before this tyme, divers and many good estatutes have ben made for the true carrying, currying, and working of Leather, as a thing very necessary for the commodity, wealth and commoditie of the Queenes Maesties Subiectes, for that every sort of people of necessitie must use and have Leather for diverse and sundry purposes, which notwithstanding, Leather was ne-

uer worse tanned, curried, or wrought, then now a dayes it is, by reason whereof, diuers persons are not ouerly put to great losse, charge, & other inconueniences, but also do take diuers and sundry diseases, to the shortning of their liues, as by the complaintes of diuers persons exhibited in this Parliament it manifestly appeareth.

Be it therfore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assente of the Lordes and commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that from and after the feast of Pentecost, next commyng, no Butcher or other person shall gashe, slaughter, or cut any hyde of any Bull, Ore, Steare, or Cowe, in slaying therof, or other wyse, wherby the same shalbe impayed, or hurt, And that no Tanner, or other person or persons vsing or occupying the craft or mystery of tanning of Leather, shall after the feast of S. Michaell tharchaungell next commyng, by hym selfe or any other person or personnes, offer or put to sale any such hyde or skynne, so gashed, slaughtered, or cut, vpon payne of forfayture for euery such hyde or skynne so offered or put to sale. xx.d.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no Butcher or other person or persons, after the sayd feast of Pentecost, shall sell any Calfs to sell, beyng vnder. v. yeres olde, vpon payne to forfayte for euery Calfs so to be kylled and solde. vi. s. viii. d.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons occupying the craft or occupation of a Butcher, shall after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, occupy or vse by hymselfe, or any other person or persons, the feat, craft, or mystery of a Tanner, during the tyme that he shall so vse the craft or occupation of a Butcher, vpon payne of forfayture of. vi. s. viii. d. for euery day that he shall so vse the feat, craft, or mystery of a Tanner.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, which at the feast of S. Michaell tharchaungell, which was in the first yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, had not landes, tenementes, rentes, profites, or heredytamentes of estate of inheritaunce, or for tearme of lyfe or liues, of the cleare yere value of. xl. li. or aboue, or whose tanhouse was not at the sayde feast, is, or shalbe hereafter, in a Citie, Borrough, Towne corporate, or market Towne, where searthers & sealers of Leather hath ben and shalbe usually appoynted, except such person and persons as then had any tanhouse, and dyd then occupy the mystery of tanning of Leather, and accept an apprentice or apprentices to a Tanner, or Tanners, and crosse such as were then or sence, or hereafter shalbe brought by, instructed, or taught, as couenaunt or byred seruant for that purpose by the space of. vii. yeres in the mistery or craft of tanning of Leather, and except the wyfe and sonne

sonne or sonnes of a Tanner as hath ben brought by and hath bled the mystery of tannynge of Leather by the space of foure yeres aforesayde: or the sonne or daughter of a Tanner, or suche person who shall marrye suche wyfe, or daughter, to whom he hath or shall leaue a Tanhouse and fatteres) shall tanne any Leather, or shall vse, take, or haue any profite, gayne, or commoditie of or by the sayde mystery or craft of tannynge of Leather, vppon payne of forsaityng of all such Leather by hym or them so tanned, or whereof he or they shall receaue any profite or commoditie by tannynge, or the full value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Pentecost next commynge, no person or persons whatsoeuer, which shall after the sayde feast of Pentecost, occupy or vse by hym or them selfe, or by any other person or persons, the craft or mystery of tannynge of Leather, shall suffer any hyde or skynne to lye in the lymes any longer tyme then the heares falleth of, or may be taken of, nor in any wyse to be put into the lymes after the heare may be taken of, nor shall vse, employe, occupy, or put, by them selues, or by any other person or persons, any thyng in any lycoure, stufte, or workmanship, in or about the tanning of Leather, but only Lymme, Culuer donge, or Hen dong, and that in cold water only, and wooles made of colde water, and Oken Barke onely, without any mixture of any other thyng or thynges: nor shall by hym selfe or by any other person or persons putte any hyde or skynne in anye tanwooles, or lycour made whotte, or warmed in any fatte or besseell, to be set or couered in any tanne hyll, or otherwise, nor shall ouerlyme any hydres or skynnes in the Lymme pyttes, nor shall put anye hydres or skynnes into any tanne fatteres or besseelles, before the Lymme be well and perfectly sokened and wrought out of them and euery of them, nor shall suffer his or theyr Leather to be layde or to hang or to lye wet in any froste untill the same be frozen, nor shall drye or parche the Leather with the heate of the fyre, or of the sommer son, nor shall tanne or cause to be tanned any hyde or skynne beyng putrified, rotten, or tainted by long lying, eyther before the putting of it into the lymes, or after in the water or lycour, or by any other meanes, nor shall negligently worke the hydres in the wooles, nor shall not renue and make strong the wooles as often as shalbe requisite, nor shall suffer the hydres for beere sole and cloute Leather to lye in the wooles any lesse tyme then xij. monethes at the least, and the hydres for byper leathers in lyke wooles any lesse tyme then nyne monethes at the least, nor shall insufficiency or imperfectly tanne any hyde or skynne, nor shall cutte any Oxe hydres, Steare hydres, or Cowe hydres, but whole, without cutting of any bellys commonly

commonly called wombges, or peeces from the same (hydes for clout-
tyng Leather to be cut into thye or foure bendes or peeces, over-
thwart the whole hyde, onely excepte) nor shall after the feaste of
S. Michaell the Archangell next commynge, put to sale any
tanned hyde or skynne, which is or shall be rayfed in or by the tan-
nyng, workemanshypppe, or other wyse, or by vsyng any other thyng
or stufte, or in any other sort then by this statute is limyted and ap-
poynted, vppon payne of forsayture of euery Dre hyde, Stere hyde,
Cowe hyde, or skynne, tanned, bled, or put to sale contrary to the
true meanyng of this present Acte, or the iuste value therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from
the feast of Pentecost next commynge, no person or persons whatso-
euer, shall put or cause to be put to sale, exchange, or other wyse, de-
part with any hynde of tanned Leather, red, and brywrought, but
in open sayre or market, in the places therfore commonly accusto-
med, and therfore prepared, nor before the same be searched and sea-
led, accordyng to the lawes and order of this estatute hereafter men-
tioned, nor shall after the feaste of S. Michaell the archangell next
commynge, put to sale, exchange, or other wyse departe with any
tanned Leather, red and brywrought, but sufficiently and well tan-
ned, and thoroughly dyed, nor shall put or cause to be put to sale, ex-
change, or other wyse depart with any Dre hyde, Stere hyde, or
Cowe hyde, but only whole, without cuttyng any bellies called
wombges, or other peeces from it (cloutyng Leather cut in bendes,
as is aforesayde only excepted) before the same be searched & sealed,
vpon payne of forsayture for euery hyde or peece of Leather solde, ex-
changed, or other wyse departed with, contrary to the true meanyng
of this Acte. vi. s. viii. d. and for euery dosen of Calues skynnes. iii. s.
iiii. d. and the hyde or hydes, skynne or skynnes, and Leather in any
other wyse solde, exchanged, or bought, or the value therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no per-
son or persons vsyng the mistery of tanning of Leather, by himselte,
or by any other person or persons, from and after the sayde feaste of
Pentecost, shal durynge that tyme that he shall vse the sayde mistery,
occupy or vse the craft or mistery of a Shoemaker, Currier, But-
cher, or of any artificer vsyng or exercysyng cuttyng or workyng of
Leather, vpon payne to forsayte and lose al and euery such hyde and
hydes, skynne and skynnes, so by them or any of them wrought or
tanned, durynge the tyme that he shall vse the mistery or craft of tan-
nyng aforesayde, or the iust value therof. It is also enacted by the
auctoritie aforesayde, that no person vsyng the mistery of tanning
of Leather by hym selfe, or by any other person or persons, shall af-
ter the feast of the Natyuite of S. John Baptist next commynge,
tanne

tanne any Bull hyde, Horse hyde, or Sheepe skyn, or put to sale, exchange, or other wyse depart with, any Horse hyde, Bull hyde, or Sheepe skyn tanned, upon payne to forsaite euery such Bul hyde, Horse hyde, or Sheepe skyn so tanned or put to sale, or the iust value therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons after the feast of Pentecost next commynge, shall bargayne, bye, make any contract for, or bespeake any rough hyde, or Calues skynnes in the heare, but onely such person or persons as by vertue of this Acte may lawfully vse the craft or mistery or tanning of leather, and shall tanne the same, or such person or persons as shall take the same (excepte salte hydes for the necessarye vse of Whippes) upon payne to forsaite and lose all and euery such hydes and skynnes so bought, or the iust value therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons shall or maye after the feast of Pentecost nexte commynge, bye, bargayne, bespeake, or take promise to haue any tanned Leather, not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely such person and persons as well and shall worke and conuerte the same Leather into made wares, upon payne of forsaiture of the Leather so bought, or the value therof.

Provyded alwayes, and be it enacted, that all and euery artificer, and other person and persons vsing to conuert tanned Leather into made wares, as well straunger borne, as other, may lawfully bye all kinde of tanned Leather, to make or conuerte the same into made wares, at Leaden hall in London, upon euery Mundaye, the same being first duely searched, sealed, & registred, as is hereafter limited.

Provyded also, that Sadlers and Girdlers may sell theyr neckes and shreddes of tanned Leather redde, without incurring any payne or forsaiture for the same.

And forasmuch as Barke is now become scant by vnreasonable selling of the out of barkynge tyme, and thereby the Tanners be destitute of such Barke as is necessary: Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons shall from and after the feast of St. Michael tharchangell next, sell or cause to be felled any Oke trees mete to be barked, where the barke is worth, ii. s. a cart load, ouer and aboue the charge of barkynge & pelling (tymber to be employed or bestowed in or about building or reparations of houses, whippes, or milles, or any of them, onely except) but betwixt the first day of Apryl, and the last day of June, upon payne of forsaiture of euery such Oke tree so felled, or the double value therof.

And for the better preservation of Tymber, which by the takers of Tymber is spoyled, through the greedy desyre of gayne, of the loppes, toppes, or Barke of Tymber trees: Be it therefore enacted, that no taker or takers, Puruepours or Puruepours of Tymber,

ANNO QVINTO.

der, or his or thers deputye or deputyes, shall sell or cause to be felled for the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, any Oken timber tree or trees meete to be barked, but in barkynge tyme (trees to be felled for buyldyng or repayryng of any her Maiesties Houses or Shyppes, onely except) or shall in any wyse take or receyue any maner of profyte, gayne, or commoditie by any loppes, toppes, or barke of any tree, to be taken by them, or any of them, or shall in any wyse take, carry away, geue, sell or dispose from the owner, any more of any tree, to be taken as is aforesayde, then onely the timber of the same tree or trees, to be vsed and bestowed, or employed only in, vpon, or about the Queenes Maiesties buyldinges, or Shypps, vpon payne of forfayture to the partie grieved, for euery tree, and for the loppes, toppes, or barke of euery tree taken contrary to the meaning of this article, xl.s. And that it shall be lawfull to the partye of whom such tree or trees shalbe taken, or to any other, for, and in his name to reteyne, withholde, take, and kepe to hym selfe all the barke, loppe, and toppe of such tree or trees: Any Commission or other matter whatsoever, notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as no Leather can be so well tanned, but it maye be marred in the currying: Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from and after the feast of S. Michaell the Arch-aungell next, no person or persons shall curry any hynde of Leather in the house of any Shoemaker or other person, but only in his owne house, situate in a corporate or market Towne, nor shal curry any hynde of leather except it be well and perfectly tanned, nor shall after the feast of Pentecost next, curry any hyde or shyne, beyng not thoroughly drye after his wet season, in which wet season he shal not vse any sale, bryne, or any other deceptfull or subtyll mixture, thynge, way, or meanes, to corrupt or hurte the same, nor shall curry any leather meete for better sole leather, with any other stuffe then with harde tallowe, nor with any lesse of that, then the leather wyll receaue, nor shal curry any hynde of leather meete for outer leather or inner soles, but with good and sufficient stuffe, beyng freshe and not salte, and thoroughly licoured tyll it can not receyue no more, nor shall burne or scalde any hyde or leather in the currying, nor shall haue any leather to thynne, or shall gashe or hurt any leather in the shawing, or by any other meanes, but shall worke the same sufficiently and substantially in all poyntes and respectes, vpon payne of forfayture for euery suche offence or acte done contrary to the true meaning of this article (other then in the gasping or hurtynge in shawing) vi.s. viii.d. and the value of euery such shyne or hyde marred by his euill workmanship, and for euery offence to be done agaynst this article, in gasping or hurtynge by shawing, double so much to the partie grieved, as the leather shalbe impaired thereby.

by

by the iudgement of the Wardens of the Curriers, and the Wardens of the company wherof the partie grieved shalbe.

And be it further enacted, that no Cordwayner, Shoemaker, or other person or persons dwelling or inhabiting within the Citie of London, or the libertie of the same, nor any person or persons that now is, or hereafter shalbe free of the Citie of London, dwelling within thre miles of the sayde Citie, and occupieng wet curried leather in his arte and occupation, shall put or cause to be put any leather to be curried, but to such person and persons as he or shall be free of the company of the Curriers of the Citie of London, upon payne of forsaiture of all such curried leather, or the value therof.

And be it further enacted, that no person or persons shall by any meanes occupy or put in any made wares, within the Citie of London, or thre miles of the same Citie, any curried leather, before the same shalbe searched, and allowed by the Wardens of the Curriers of London for the tyme being, or such persons as they shall thereto assigne, and be sealed with the seale therfore to be prepared, upon payne that every Shoemaker, and other Artificer cutter of leather, offendeng agaynst this article, shall forsaite for every hyde or skyn otherwise curried or imployed, as is aforesayde, vi. s. viii. d. and the value of every such hyde or skynne.

And be it further enacted, that no person occupieng the feate or mistery of a Curriour, shall vse or exercise the feate or mistery of a Tanner, Cordwayner, Shoemaker, Butcher, or other Artificer, bring cutting of leather, during the tyme that he shall so vse or occupy the mysterie of a Curriour, upon payne of forsaiture of, vi. s. viii. d. for every hyde or skynne that he shall carry, during the tyme that he shall occupy or vse any of the mysteries aforesayde, contrarye to the meanyng of this Article.

And further be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesayd, that no Curriour or Curriours, bring the arte of currying of leather, shal after the feast of Pentecost next refuse to carry any leather, to hym or them for that purpose brought, by any such artificer as is or shalbe a cutter of leather, the same artificer or his seruaut bringyng with hym or them good & sufficient stuffe, as is before mentioned, for the perfecte lycouryng of the same leather, and that the sayde leather in the presence of the sayde artificer cutter of leather, his seruaut or seruantes, if he or they wyl be present shalbe lycoured and curried in al thynges and degrees perfectly, and if he or they wyl not be present, it shall neuerthelesse be lyke wyse lycoured and curried in his or theyr absence perfectly, and with as convenient speede as may be, not excedyng fyue dayes in the Sommer, and tenne dayes in the wynter, after he shal or may take it in hand, upon payne to forsaite to the partie grieved, for every hyde and piece of leather not in this

ANNO QVINTO.

this maner curried, and well and spedily dressed, terme Whyllynges.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Wardens of the Curriers for the tyme being, or such persons as they shall assigne or appoynt (being therunto required) shall from tyme to tyme, searche and trye all such curried leather, as shalbe brought to any of theyr compaigne to be curried, and shal with a Seale therfore to be prepared, with conuenient speede, not excedyng one daye after the currying and request made. Seale such leather as they shall fynde sufficiently curried, takyng for euery hyde so Sealed after the rate of, i. d. for the Dicker, and for euery syre dosen of Calues skynnes, i. d. and not aboue, to be payde by the Curriour, bypon payne of forfayture for euery hyde which shall not be searched and Sealed as is aforesayd. vi. s. viii. d.

And forasmuch as Leather well Tanned and Curried, maye by the negligence, deceit, or euill workemanship of the Cordwayner or Shoemaker, be bled deceitfullye, to the hurte of the occupper or wearer of it: Be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, which after the sayde feast of Pentecoste shal occupy the mistery or occupation of a Cordwayner or Shoemaker, shall make or cause to be made any bootes, buskynnes, shoes, startppes, slyppers, or pantofles, or any part of them, of Englyshe leather wet curried (other then Deare skynnes, Calues skynnes, or Goates skynnes, made or dressed, or to be made or dressed lyke vnto Spanyshe leather) but of leather well and truely Tanned and Curried in maner and fourme aboue specified, or of leather well and truely Tanned onely, and well and substantiually sewed with good threde well twysted and made, and sufficientely waxte with waxe well rosened, and the styches harde drawen with handelaethers, as hath ben accustomed, without mynglyng or myrryng of ouerleathers, that is to saye, part of the ouer leather being of Deates leather, and part of Calues leather, nor shall put into any part of any shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startppes, slyppers, or pantofles, any leather made of a Sheepes skynne, Bull hyde, or Horse hyde, nor into the bypper leather of any shoes, startppes, slyppers, or pantofles, or into the neather parte of any bootes (thynner sole and heele of the shoe onely except) any part of any hyde from which the sole leather is cutte, called the wombe, necke, shanche, flanche, poll, or cheke, nor shall put into the biter sole anye other leather then the beste of the Dre or Stere hyde, nor into the inner sole, anye other leather then the wombes, necke, poll, or cheke, nor in the trefwelles of the double soled shoes, other then the flanches of any the hydres aforesayde, nor shall make or put to sale in anye yere betwene the last of September, and the twenty of Apryll, any shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startppes, slyppers, or pantofles, meete

meete for any person to weare, excedyng the age of. iiii. yeres, wher-
in shalbe any dyse Englyshe Leather (other then Calues or Goates
skynnes, made and dresled, or to be made and dresled lyke vnto Spa-
nysh Leather, or any part therof) nor shall shewe (to the intent to
put to sale) any shoes, bootes, buskinnes, starttppes, slippers, or
pantoffes, vpon the Sunday, before the diuine seruice (bled in the
forenoone) be done and ended, vppon payne of forfayture for euery
payre of shoes, bootes, buskinnes, starttppes, slippers, or pantoffes
made, solde, shewed, or put to sale contrary to the true meanyng of
this Acte, iii. s. iiii. d. and the iust and full value of the same.

And be it further enacted for the true execution of this estatute,
that the Maior of the Citie of London, and the Aldermen of the
same for the tyme beyng, or the moze part of them, vpon payne to
forfayte, xl. li. for euery yere that they make default, the one halfe
wherof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, and
the other halfe to hym or them that will sue for the same: shal yere-
ly appoynt foure or moze expert persons by theyr discretions, to be
searchers, who shalbe sworn before the sayde Maior and Aldermen
for the tyme beyng, to do theyr office truly, which sayde searchers
shall by vertue of this Acte, foure tymes in the yere at the least, that
is to say, once euery quarter of a yere, oftener (yf nede require) as
they shall thynke good, make true searche and biewe of and for all
bootes, buskinnes, and other wares and thynges whatsoeuer, made
of tanned Leather, in all and euery house and houses, place and pla-
ces, aswell within the sayd Citie and Suburbes therof, as in euery
other place within three miles of the same Citie, where any Shoe-
maker, Sadler, Girdler, or other artificer, vsyng cuttyng of Leather
doth or shall dwell, or occupy any of the occupations of cuttyng of
Leather: and after euery such search & biewe, to make true present-
ment in wrytyng before the sayde Maior and Aldermen for the tyme
beyng, of euery default that they or any of them shall fynde in the
making, sellyng, or puttyng to sale of any bootes, buskinnes, start-
tppes, shoes, byrdels, saddels, or other thynges, russe, or ware made
of Leather contrary to the true meanyng of this estatute.

And be it further enacted, that the sayd Maior of the sayd Citie of
London, and Aldermen for the tyme beyng, vpon lyke payne lyke-
wysse to be leuyed and employed, shall lyke wysse yere-ly appoynt
or moze, other skilfull, expert, and honest persons, wherof one shall
be a sealer, and hepe a seale for the sealyng of Leather to be prepa-
red, who shall also be sworn before the sayde Maior and Alder-
men for the tyme beyng, to do theyr office truly, which sayde sear-
chers and sealer, shall biewe and searche all and euery tanned hyde
skynne, or Leather, which shalbe brought aswell to the market at
Leaden hall, as to any other lawfull forre or market therfore vsu-
ally

ANNO QVINTO.

ally appoynted, within thre myles of the sayde Citie, whether the same be well and sufficiently tanned, accordyng to the purporthe and true meanyng of this estatute, or no. And fyndyng it sufficiently and well tanned, in such maner and fourme as by this estatute is appoynted (and as it ought to be) shall seale the same with the sayde seale for that purpose to be prouided and prepared.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all other Maiors, Baylyffes, and other heade officers for the tyme being, in all other Cities, Borowghes, and market Townes of this Realme, and all Lordes of liberties, sayres, and markettes, out of the circuite or compasse of the sayd thre myles: shall vpon lyke payne of. xl. li. lykewys to be leuyed and employed euery yere that they make default herein, appoynt and sweare yerely. ii. iii. or more persons, of the moste honest and skylfull men within theyr seuerall offices or liberties, by theyr discrecion, to searche and biewe within the precinct of theyr sayde offices, liberties, and auctorities, which shall as often as nede shall be, or they thynke good, make lyke search within theyr lymyttes, and shall haue a marke or seale prepared for that purpose, and that the sayde searchers, or one of them, shall kepe the same seale or marke, and with the same shall seale and marke such Leather as they shall fynde sufficient, and no other. And yf the sayde searchers or any of them, do fynde any Leather solde, or offred to be solde, or brought to be searched or marked insufficiently tanned, or insufficiently curried, or any bootes, busshynnes, shoes, cartoppes, slippers, byrdels, saddels, or any other thyng made of tanned or curried Leather, insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrary to the true meanyng of this estatute, it shall be lawfull to the sayde searchers or any of them, to seale as forsayd, all such Leather, shoes, and wares made of Leather, and to resayne the same in theyr custodie, vntyll the same be tryed by sixe expert men, appoynted by such Maior, Baylyffe, or other head officer, or Lord of libertie, or his sufficient deputie, within whose precinctes or liberties such seassoure shall happen to be: the same tryall to be within x. dayes after such seassoure at the furthest, vpon the othes of the sayde tryers.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all redde tanned Leather, which shall be brought into the Citie of London (whether it be to be solde, or be boughte before hande or no) shall be brought to Leaden hall before it be housed in his or theyr owne houses, and there biewed, whether it hath ben searched or sealed, or no, and shall also be registred by the searchers to be appoynted as is aforesayde, with halfe such fees therefore to be payde as is hereafter expressed for Leather to be solde in Leaden hall, vpon payne that euery person housyng or not byrnyng his Leather to
Leaden

Leaden hall, as is aforesayd, shall forsayte for euery hyde or skynne sixe shyllynges. viii. pence.

Provided that this article shall not extende to any Leather to be bought in Barthelme we sayre, or Southwarde market, beyng searched, sealed, & registred accordyng to the true meanyng of this Acte. And also be it further enacted, that yf any person wyll after the sayd feast wyllfully withstande or denye any such searche to be made, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte, as is aforesayd, or wyll not suffer the sayd searchers so appoynted, to enter into his or theyr house or houses, or other place, to viewe and search at theyr wyll and pleasure all maner of tanned Leather, and all maner of shoes, bootes, males, saddles, and all maner of wares wroughte and made, or to be wrought and made of Leather, and to seale and cary awaye all such Leather, shoes, and wares, as they shall fynd insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, or made of euill stuffe: that then all and euery such person and persons so denying and withstanding, and not suffering the sayde searchers, or any of them (so sworne and appoynted for the tyme beyng, to enter and make search, and seale as is aforesayde) shall lose and forsayte for euery tyme so denying and withstanding .v. poundes.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if the persons so to be appoynted for the seuerall searchers of Leather, and wares made of Leather, as is aforesayde, do refuse with conuenient speede to seale Leather sufficiently tanned, or do make default in theyr search, or do allowe that which shall be insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrary to the true meanyng of this Acte: or shall epyther for affection or corruption conceale the fautes, or any of them founde in that behalfe: that then the Maior, Bayliffes, Lordes of liberties, and other persons, which by vertue of this Acte shall appoynt such searchers and sealers, shall forsayte and lose for euery such default and offence. xl. s. The one moortie of which forsayture, shall be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and successours, and the other moortie to hym or them that wyll sue for the same in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, by byll, playnt, information, or otherwyle.

And forasmuch as heretofore great deceit hath ben used in cutting of the wombes from the backes, for that the Tanner dyd not cut of so much as was meete, but left more to the backe (whereof bittersole Leather was made, then was conuenient and meete: And forasmuch also as yf the Currier should currie the whole hyde together, the Shoemaker myght then put that parte of the hyde called the wombes into bitter soale Leather (which is meete but for inner soale Leather) to the great deceit & damage of the wearer of shoes, bootes, or other stuffe made by the Shoemaker or cordwayer:

ANNO QVINTO.

Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that such persons as shalbe so appoynted searchers or sealers, as is aforesayd, shal after the true tannyng, and before the currying of any Leather brought to be searched and sealed as is aforesayde, by theyr discretions cut of so much of the hyde truly tanned, to be solde to a Shoemaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler into wombes, as they shal by theyr othes thinke bmeete to make better sole Leather of, bypon payne that the Shoemaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler, shal forsayte for euerye such hyde not cut as is aforesayde. *iii. s. iiii. d.*

And be it further enacted, that such person and persons as hereafter shalbe assygned and appoynted searchers and sealers of tanned Leather by vertue of this Acte, shal within the limittes and precinctes of euery of theyr searches kepe one booke or register, wherein they shal enter all such bargaynes as shal be made for Leather, hydres, or skynnes, by any person or persons, during and by all the tyme of the fayre or market, beyng therto required by the byer or the seller, and also the pryces of such Leather bought and solde, with the names and dwelling places of the byer and seller, taking for his and theyr payne and trauell therein to be taken, aswell for the sealing of such Leather and cutting of the wombes as is aforesayde, as for registryng therof, of the seller of euery dycker of Leather so entred. *ii. d.* and so after the rate, and for euery sixe dosen of Calues skynnes. *ii. d.* and of the byer after the same rate, and no more or greater summe or summes of money to be payde for entryng of the same, bypon payne of forsayture for not entryng and registryng or not cutting of, of the wombes as is aforesayde, for euery dycker of Leather. *iii. s. iiii. d.* and for euery dosen of Calues skynnes. *iii. s. iiii. d.* and so after that rate.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shal after the fyrst day of May next coming, sell, exchaunge, or put away, or cause to be solde, exchaunged, or put away any maner of tanned Leather red and bñwrought, excepte he or they register or cause to be registred the sayd tanned Leather, and euery part and parcell thereof, and the price thereof, bypon payne of forsayture of the value of the Leather so solde, exchaunged, or put away, and not registred.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that it shal not be lawfull to or for any person or personnes to bpe any tanned Leather, before the same shalbe searched and sealed, nor to carry or cause to be carryed out of the fayre or market, any Leather, tyll it be registred as is aforesayde, bypon payne to forsayte the sayde Leather or the halfe thereof, so bought and not searched and sealed, or carryed away and not registred.

And be it further enacted, that no Cordwayner, Shoemaker, or Cobler,

Cobler, shall carry or cause to be carried any Ore or Skere hides tanned, whereof any sole Leather shall be cut, out of any sayre or market whole, before the wommes be cut of, as is aforesayde, upon payne of forsayture for every hyde otherwysse carryed out of the same sayre or market five shyllinges eyght pence, and the hyde of the value therof. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any Currier within the sayde Citie of London, or three myles compasse, after the feast of Saint Michaell tharchaungell next, do currie any Leather insufficiently tanned, or after the sayde feast next, do not currie such Leather, as he doth or shall currie, substantiallye and well, accordyng to the meanyng and purport of this Acte, or yf any Shoemaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler, within the Citie of London or three myles compasse of the same, after the sayde feast of S. Michaell tharchaungell nexte, put any tanned Leather into anye shoes, bootes, bushynnes, startoppes, slippers, pantofles, or other thynges made of tanned Leather, which shall not be well and perfectly tanned, accordyng to the purpose and true meanyng of this Acte, or after the sayde feast do put any curried Leather into any bootes, bushynnes, startoppes, shoes, slippers, pantofles, or other thynges made of Leather, which shall not be well and sufficiently tanned and curried, and also sealed, as is aforesayde, or do make bootes, bushynnes, shoes, startoppes, slippers, pantofles, or other thynges made of Englyshe tanned Leather, in other maner then is aboue specified and ordeyned, or if any Shoemaker, Sadler, or other artificer vsing cuttyng or workyng of Leather, do make any wares of any tanned Leather insufficiently tanned, and of tanned or curried Leather, being not sufficiently tanned & curried as is aforesayd, or do not make theyr wares belongyng to theyr feuerall occupations sufficiently and substantially: That then the Wardens of every of the sayde compaynes of Sadlers, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other artificers vsing and exercysyng cuttyng of tanned Leather, for the tyme being, shall forsayte and lose for every such default and offence to be commytted or done by any person or persons vnder theyr order, Turney, or search, v. li.

Provided alway, and be it enacted that no maner of person or persons, shall (after the sayde feast of Saint Michaell) utter or sell, or cause to be uttered or solde within the sayd Citie of London, or within three myles compasse of the same) any maner of wares apperteynyng to the craft or misterie of any artificer vsing cuttyng of Leather, but onely in open shoppe, common sayre, or market, whereby the sayde Wardens may haue the true search of the same, in aduoydyng the penalties vpon them by this Acte set, vpon payne of forsayture of all such wares so solde, and, x. s. for every tyme.

Provided alway, and be it enacted, that all and every artificer

dwelling or inhabiting, or which hereafter shall dwell or inhabit within the Citie of London, or thre myles compasse of the same, bysynge or exercising any maner occupacion of cutting or working of Leather into made wares, shall contribute, pay, and be under the surrey & search of the wardens of such companies of the sayde Citie of London, as the artificers commonly being the like occupation being free men of the same Citie of London and of the same company be touching and concerning onely theyr wares and stuffe made of or with Leather, in lyke maner and forme as other free men of the same companye doth to the wardens of theyr companye within the sayde Citie. All which paynes, penalties, and forfeitures aforesayde, of summes of money aforesayde, (except such paynes, penalties, and forfeitures, as are before or hereafter by this Acte shall otherwyse be disposed) shalbe deuided into thre equal partes, one part wherof, shall be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successors, and an other part to hym or them that shall fynd sue for the same in any of the Courtes of Recorde of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successors, by action of debt, byll, playnt, inforamation, or otherwyse: In which suite, no wager of lawe or essoygne shall be admytted or allowed, and the thyrde parte thereof, shall go to the Citie, Borough, Towne, or Lorde or Lordes of Liberties, where the offence shalbe comytted or done. And all such Leather, shoes, bootes, busshynnes, sturppes, slippers, pantofles, wares, stuffe, and other thynges whatsoever, made of tanned Leather, or curried Leather, which shalbe sealed by vertue of this Acte, or shall be founde insufficiently wrought, tanned, or curried, and declared by this Acte to be forfeited, and shalbe sealed by the sayd searchers, or any other person fyndyng the fault thereof, shall be distributed as hereafter ensueth: That is to say, such Leather or stuffe so sealed within the Citie of London, or within thre myles compasse of the same, to be brought to the Gyld hall in London, there to be praysed by indifferent persons, and the value thereof to be deuided into three partes, whereof one parte to be to the fyfte seafour and seafours of the sayde vnlawfull stuffe, and an other part to the vse of the Chamber of London, and the other part to be distributed to the pooze folkes, as well being within the newe Hospitall of S. Bartilmewes in London, as to such pooze householders as shalbe inhabiting within the Citie of London, or the circuite aforesayde, at the discretions of such persons as the Mayor of the same Citie, and foure Aldermen of the same for the tyme being, shall appoynt for the same. And that all such Leather, bootes, shoes, saddels, wares, stuffe and thynges made of or with Leather as is aforesayde, which shall be founde within any other Citie, Borough, Towne, or place within this Realme, out of the sayde Citie of London and thre myles

inyles compasse, insufficiently wrought, tanned, or curried, as is aforesayde, and shall be sealed and taken as forsaite, shall be brought to the common hall of every such Citie, Borough, and Towne, or to some convenient and open place to be appointed by the Lorde of the libertie, or his deputies where no common hall is, there to be payed as is aforesayde, one part of the sayd value thereof to be disposed into the poore, and in other partes of the same to those parties, after the discretion of the Maiors, Bayliffes, or other head officers of the libertie, and other partes to be delivered to the Maiors, Bayliffes, and other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, to the use of the communaltie of such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: and where no such officers be, then to the Lorde or Lordes of the libertie where any such forfeiture shall be committed, or season had, and the thyrde part to the first season or seasons of such Leather, Stuffe, or wares insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought as is aforesayde, for his and theire paynes.

Provided alwayes, that no person to whom any such unlawfull Leather or Stuffe, shalbe geuen by this Acte, shall geue or sell any such Leather or Stuffe, to any person or persons that shall sell the same, vppon payne that the byer shall forsaite for euery partell of such unlawfull Leather or Stuffe to be solde contrarye to the true meanyng of this last clause, iii. s. iiii. d.

Provided alway, that this Acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shal not in any wyle be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Chauncelours, Vicechauncelours, Proctours, Carours, and Scholers, theire officers, ministers, assignes, or farmers, of the vniuersities of Oxforde, or Cambridge, or any of them, of, for, or concernyng the auctoritie of search of tanned Leather, or any of the forsaitures of the same which they lawfully had, or myght haue had before the making of this present Acte, so as they do in all thynges obserue such order in, about, or for searchyng, sealyng, and registryng of Leather, as by this Acte is prescribed and appoynted, vpon the paynes hereby conteyned: Any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary hereof, notwithstanding.

And for the aduoyding of all ambiguities and doubtes which may and do growe vpon the definition and interpretation of this worde Leather: It is enacted and declared by these presentes, that the hydes and skynnes of Ore, Steare, Bull, Cowe, Calfe, Deare, red and fallowe, Goates, and Sheepe, beyng tanned or tawed, and every salt hyde, is, shalbe, and ever hath bene reputed and taken for Leather.

And for the better execution of this present Acte, be it further enacted, that all Iustices of Assise, Iustices of Gaole delivery, Iustices of

of peace, and Stewarves of franchises, leetes, and lawedayes, within theyr shirehall precinctes, iurisdiccions, and liberties, and Mayor of London for the tyme being, within the sayde Citie and within three myles compass of the same Citie, and al other Mayors, Sheriffes, and other head officers of Cities, Boroughes, & Townes, within theyr severall iurisdiccions, liberties, precinctes, offices, and auctorities, shal enquire of all the premises in theyr sessions, leete, or lawedaye, and here and determine the same, and also by theyr discretions examine all persons suspected to offende this Acte or any parcell therof.

And be it further enacted, that where any manour, libertie, or franchise immediately appertayneth, or shal appertayne to the Diuene Maieste, her heires, or successours: the Stewarde for the tyme being of euery such manour, libertie, and franchise, shal haue the lyke auctorities, powers, iurisdiccions, and aduantages, and also shal beare and pay all the lyke paynes, penalties, and forsaytures as are geuen, appoynted, lymitted, or layde, by this statute to or vpon the Lordes of liberties and franchises, as in this statute is expressed.

And be it declared and enacted, that all currying and dresyng of Leather, commonly called dype currying and freesyng, shalbe construed to be dresyng and currying after the maner of spayne the Leather, of what colour soeuer it be, and that to all artificers (other then Shoemakers, perely betwene the last of September and the xx. of Aprill) it shalbe lawefull to vse all kyndes of Leather dresed and curried in that maner of dype currying and freesyng, as they lawfullye myghte before the makyng of this Acte, so that the same Leather so to be dresed, be well and sufficiently tanned, accordyng to the forme prescribed in this Acte, and also well and substantially dresed, curried, and freed, in the kynde of dype currying and freesyng abovesayde.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Acte and euery part therof, shalbe construed and adiudged to extend to Wales, as amplye as it doth to this Realme of Englande, to all intentes, constructions and purposes.

And forasmuch as (notwithstandyng the good lawes and great penalties in that behalfe provided) great quantities of Leather are daily transported out of this Realme, and specially by the negligence and corruption of comptrollers, customers, serchers, and theyr deputies: Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any Leather wrought, cut, or bntwrought, to the intent to be solde or barred, shal hereafter unlawfullye be transported or purposed to be transported into the partes beyonde the Sea, from and out of any Port, Haven, or Creeke, of this Realme, or Wales, euery

Comptroller,

Comptroller, Customer, Surueyour, Collector, of tonnage and pondage, and Searcher, and the deputie of any of them, or any other person, hearyng or knowyng by any wayes of any Leather, ment to be transported from any place within his office, and do not his best indenuour to lease the same, or beyng transported, do not disclose or cause to be disclosed the same within. xl. dayes next after such knowledge or hearyng of the same, in some Court of Recorde, so as the offendour may be punished accordyng to the lawes in that case prouided: Shall for euery the fyrt offence commytted agaynst this article, forsayte a hundreth poundes, and for the second offence shall forsayte his office.

And be it further enacted, that euery Customer, officer, or officers deputie, that shall make any false certificate of the arriuall of any Leather in any Port, Creeke, or place of this Realme, shall also forsayte for euery such offence, a hundreth poundes.

Prrouided alwaye, that neyther this Acte, nor any article, exposition, or thyng therein conteyned, shal extende to any Scottyshe hydes to be brought into the Towne of Barwicke out of the Realme of Scotlande, beyng registred in a booke therfore to be kepte, by such person or personnes as the Maior of the sayde Towne for the tyme beyng shall therunto name and appoynt, with the name and surname of the byer and seller, to the intent the Englyshe hydes maye be knowen from the Scottyshe, but that the inhabitauntes of the sayde Towne of Barwicke maye sende, carry, and transporte suche Scottyshe hydes as they lawfullye myght transporte befoze the making of this Acte.

And forasmuch as the estatutes heretofore made tolychyng Cordwayners, Curryers, Tanners, and Leather, haue ben thoroughly considered, and so muche of them, and euery of them as seemeth requisite and necessarye to be reuiued and continued, is inserted and enacted in this present Acte: Be it therfore enacted, that the Statutes hereafter mentioned, that is to saye, one Statute made in the. xxv. yere of Kyng Edward the thirde, the fourth Chapter. And one other Statute made in the twelfth yere of the raigne of Kyng Richard the seconde, the. xii. Chapter. And one other Acte or Statute made in the fourth yere of Kyng Henry the fourth the. xxxv. Chapter. And one other Acte made in the seconde yere of Kyng Henry the fyrte the. vii. Chapter. And one other Acte made in the fourth yere of Kyng Edward the fourth, intituled Cordwayners and Coblers. And one other Acte made in the fyfte yere of Kyng Henry the seventh, intituled an Acte agaynst Tanners and Cordwayners. And one other Acte made in the. ix. yere of the raigne of the sayd Kyng Henry the seventh, intituled, for Curryers and Cordwayners. And one other Acte made in the thirde yere of the raigne

ANNO QVINTO.

raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, intituled, an Acte for Currpours to haue searche of Leather. One other Acte made in the fyfth yere of our sayde Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, entytuled, an Acte for straungers for bying of Leather in open market. One other Acte made in the. xiiii. or. xv. yeres of our sayd late Soueraigne Lord, intituled an Acte concernyng the libertie of Cordwayners and Shoemakers. And one other Acte made in the. xii. yere of our sayde Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, intituled an Acte concernyng Cannerys and Butchers. And one other Acte made in the. xiiii. yere of our sayde late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, intituled an Acte concernyng true tannyng and currying of Leather. And one other Acte made in the seconde and thirde yeres of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the syxt the. ix. Chapter, and reuised in the fyfte yere of our Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, intituled an Acte for true currying of Leather. One other Acte made in the thirde and fourth yeres of our sayde Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Edward the syxt, intituled an Acte for bying rough hydes and Calues skynnes. And as much of an Acte made in the. v. and. vi. yeres of our late Soueraigne Lord Kyng Edward the. vi. intituled an Acte agaynst regratynge of tanned Leather, as doth prouide of geue libertie to any person or persons to carry ouer any shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startoppes, slippers, and other made wares to the Towne of Callice. And one other Acte made in the fyfte yere of our Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, intituled: and Acte touchyng Shoemakers and Currpours. And one other Acte made in the sayde first yere, intituled an Acte touchyng sellynge of tanned Leather: shall from and after the sayde feast of Saynt Michaell next commynge be vtterly repealed.

An Acte for the punishment of such as shall

procure or commyt wyllfull periury.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxii. yere of the raigne of the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the. viii. amongst other thynges it was ordeyned, enacted, and establisshed, that no person or persons, of what estate, degree, or condition soeuer he or they were, should from thenceforth unlawfully suborne any wytnes or wytnesses, by letters, rewarde, promyses, or by any other sinister labour or meanes, for to mayntayne any

any matter or cause, or to the disturbance or hynderaunte of Justice, or to the procurement or occasion of any maner of periury by false verdict or otherwyle, in any of the Kynges Courtes of Chauncerye, the Starre chamber, the whyte hall, or elswhere within any the Kynges dominions of Englande or wales, or the marches of the same, where any person or persons haue, or from thenceforth should haue auctoritie by vertue of the Kinges commission, patent, or writ, to holde plea of lande, or to examyne, heare, or determyne any title of landes, or any matter or witness concernyng the tittle, ryght, or interest of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, vpon payne of forfaiture for euery such offence. x. li. the one moytie thereof to be to the Kyng, and the other to the partie that would sue for the same, as by the same estatute amonges diuers other thynges moze playnely it doth appere. Sithens the makyng whereof, for that the sayde penaltie is so small towarde the offendours in that behalfe, the sayde offence of subornation and sinister procurement of false witness hath neuerthelesse greatly increased and augmented, and by reason of the wylfull periury commytted by the same suborned witnesses, diuers and sundry of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes haue susteyned disherison and great impoueryshment, as wel of theyr landes and tenementes, as also of theyr goodes and cattelles.

Be it therfore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that all and euery such person and persons which at any tyme after the .x. day of Apryl next commyng, shall vnlawfully & corruptly procure any witness or witnesses by letters, rewardes, promises, or by any other sinister and vnlawfull labour or meanes whatsoeuer, to commyt any wylfull and corrupt periury in any matter or cause whatsoeuer, now depending or which hereafter shall depende in suite and variaunce, by any writ, action, byll, complaynt, or information, in any wise touchyng or concernyng any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any goodes, cattels, debtes, or damages in any of the Courtes before mentioned, or in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Record, or in any leete, blewe of franke pledge, or laweday, auncient demeane Court, Hundrede Court, Court Baron, or in the Court or Courtes of the Stannary in the Counties of Devon, and Cornewall, or shall lykwylse vnlawfully and corruptly procure or suborne any witness or witnesses, whiche shall from and after the sayde tenth daye of Apryll be sworne to testifie In perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euery such offendour or offendours, shall for his, hers, or theyr sayd offence, being therof lawfully convicted or attaynted, lose & forsaite the sum of forty poundes. And if it happen any such offendour or offendours, so being convicted or attaynted,

ANNO QVINTO.

or attaynted, as aforesayde, not to haue any gooddes or cattels, landes, or tenementes, to the value of. xl. li. that then every such person so being convict or attaynted of any the offences aforesayde, shall for his or theyr sayde offence, suffer imprisonment by the space of one halfe yere, without bayle or maynepryse, and to stand upon the pillory by the space of one whole houre, in some market Towne next adioynynge to the place, where the offence was committed, in open market there, or in the market Towne it selfe, where the offence was committed. And that no person or persons being so convicted or attaynted, to be from thenceforth receyued as a witness to be deposed or sworn in any Court of Recorde within any of the Queenes hyghnes dominions of England, wales, or the marches of the same, untill such tymes as the iudgement geuen agaynst the sayde person or persons shalbe reversed by attaynt or otherwyse, and that upon every such reversall, the parties grieved, to recover his or theyr damages, agaynst all and every such person and persons as byd procure the sayd iudgement so reversed to be first geuen agaynst them or any of them, by action or actions to be sued upon his or theyr case or cases, accordyng to the course of the common lawes of this Realme.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons after the sayde tenth day of Apryll next coming, eyther by the subornation, unlawfull procurement, sinister perswasion or meanes of any others, or by theyr owne act, consent or agreement, wylfully and corruptly commit any maner of wylfull perjury, by his or theyr deposition in any of the Courtes before mentioned, or being examined ad perpetuam rei memoriam, that then every person and persons so offendynge, and being therof duely convict or attaynted by the lawes of this Realme, shall for his or theyr sayde offence lose and forsayte twentye poundes, and to haue imprisonment by the space of. vi. monethes without bayle or maynepryse, and the othe of such person or persons so offendynge, from thenceforth not to be receyued in anye Courte of Recorde within this Realme of Englande or wales, or the marches of the same, untill such tyme as the iudgement geuen agaynst the sayde person or persons shalbe reversed by attaynt or otherwyse. And that upon every such reversall, the parties grieved to recover his or theyr damages agaynst all and every suche person and persons as byd procure the sayde iudgement so reversed, to be geuen agaynst them or anye of them, by action or actions to be sued upon his or theyr case or cases, accordyng to the course of the common lawes of this Realme. And if it happen the sayde offendour or offendours so offendynge, not to haue anye gooddes or cattelles to the value of twentye poundes: that then he or they to be set on the pillorye in some market place within the Shyre, Citie, or Borough, where the sayde offence shall be

be commytted, by the Sheriffe or his Minifters, yt it fhall fortune to be without any Citie or Towne corporate: And yt it happen to be within any fuch Citie or Towne corporate, then by the fapd head officer or officers of fuch Citie or Towne corporate, or by his or theyr Minifters, and there to have both his eares nayled, and from thence forth to be difcredited and disabled for ever to be fwoyne in any of the Courtes of Recorde aforefayde. untill fuch tyme as the iudgement fhall be reuerfed, and therupon to recouer his damages in maner and fourme before mentioned. The one moytie of all which fummies of money, goodes and cattels, to be forfayted in maner and fourme aforefayde, to be to the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres and fuccellours, and the other moytie to fuch perfon or perfons as fhall be grieved, hindzed, or molefted, by reafon of any the offence or offences before mentioned, that wylfue for the fame by action of debt, byll, playnt, information or otherwyle, in any of the Queenes Maiefties Courtes of Recorde, in the which no wager of lawe, effoygne, protection, or infunction, to be allowed.

And be it alfo enacted by the aucthoritie aforefayde, that as well the Judge and Judges of euery fuch of the fapd Courtes where any fuch fute is or fhall be, and whereupon any fuch periury is or fhall happen to be commytted: as alfo the Iuftices of Affifes and gaole deliuary in theyr feuerall circuites, and the Iuftices of the peace in euery Countie within this Realme or in wales, at theyr quarter Sessions, both within the liberties and without: fhall have full power and aucthoritie by vertue hereof, to enquire of all and euery the defaultes and offences perpetrated, commytted, or done, contrary to this Act, by inquisition, prefentment, byll, or information before them exhibited, or otherwyle, lawfullye to heare and determine the fame, and thereupon to geue iudgement, awarde proces, and execution of the fame, accordyng to the courfe of the lawes of this Realme.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforefayde, that the Iuftices of Affife, of euery circuit within this Realme, & elſewhere within the Queenes dominions, fhall in euery Countie within their circuites, two tymes in the yere, that is to fay, in the tyme of theyr fittyngeſ, make open proclamation of this eftatute, or of the effect thereof, to the intent, no perfon or perfons fhall be ignorant or mifcognoſant of the penalties therein conteyned.

Provided alfo that this Act nor any thing therein conteyned, fhall not extende to any ſpiritual or eccleſiaſtical Court or Courtes within this Realme of Englande or wales, or the marches of the ſame: But that all and euery fuch offendour or offendours as fhall offende in fourme aforefayde, fhall and may be punyſhed by fuch ſhual and ordinary lawes as heretofore hath ben, and yet is bleſed

and frequented in the sayde ecclesiasticall Courtes: Any thyng in this present Acte conteyned to the contrarye in any wyse not withstanding.

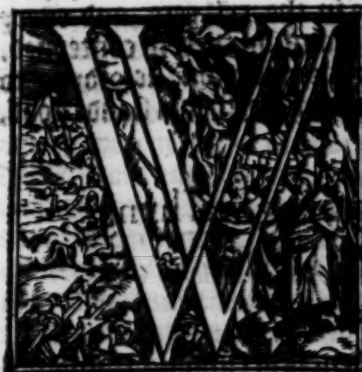
Provyded also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, vpon whom any proces out of any of the Courtes of Recorde within this Realme or Wales, shalbe serued, to testifie or despoile, concernyng any cause or matter dependyng in any of the same Courtes, and hauyng tēdyed vnto hym or them, accordyng to his or theyr countenaunce or callyng, such reasonable summes of money for his or theyr costes and charges, as hauyng regard to the distaunce of the places is necessary to be allowed in that behalfe, do not appeare accordyng to the tenour of the sayde proces, hauyng not a lawfull and reasonable let or impediment to the contrary: that then the partie makyng defaulte, to lose and forsayte for euery such offence. x. li. and to yelde such further recompence to the partis grieved, as by the discretion of the Judge of the Court, out of the which the sayde proces shalbe awarded, accordyng to the losse and hinderaunce that the partie which procured the sayd proces, shall susteyne by reason of the none appearaunce of the sayde witnes or witnesses, the sayde seuerall summes to be recovered by the partie so grieved agaynst the offendour or offendours, by action of debte, byll, playne, or information, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Recorde, in which no wager of lawe, ellogyne, or protection to be allowed.

Provyded alwayes that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extēde in any wyse to restrayne the power or auctoritie gotten by Acte of Parliament, made in the tyme of Kyng Henry the vii. to the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, and others of the Kynges Councell, for the tyme being, to examine and punyssh rioters, routes, heynous perjuries, and other offences and misdemeaninges, which Lorde Chauncellour or other sitheys the makyng of the sayd Acte haue most commonly bled to heare & determine such maters in the Court as wherminster commonly called the Starre chamber, or to restrayne the power or auctoritie of the Lorde President and Councell in the marches of Wales, or of the Lorde President and Councell in the North, nor of any other Judge, hauyng absolute power to punyssh perjury before the makyng of this estatute: But that they and euery of them shall and may pcedede in the punysshment of all offences heretofore punysshable in such wyse as they might haue done, and bled to do before the makyng of this Acte, to all purposes, so that they shalbe nor bounden to offendour or offendours lesse punysshment then is contayned in this Acte. This Acte to continue vnto the ende of the next Parliament.

An acte to reuiue a Statute, made Anno. xxi.

Hen. viii. touching seruantes embeaselyng
their masters goodes.

The I. Chapter.



Where in the Parliament holden at London the xij. daye of November; in the .xxi. yere of the reigne of the late kynge of noble famous and worthy memory Henry the eighth; and from thence adiourned to Westmynster; and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the dissolution thereof: It was ordeyned and enacted amonges other thynges, that all and singuler seruantes to whom any Caskets, Jewels, money, goodes, or cattelles, by his or thei masters or maistres, should from thenceforth be deliuered to hepe, that if any such seruant or seruantes withdraue him or them from thei sayd masters or maistres, and go away with the sayde Caskets, Jewels, money, goodes, or cattels, or any part thereof, to the intent to deale the same, and defraude his or thei sayde masters and maistres thereof, contrary to the trust and confidence to hym or them put, by his or thei sayde masters or maistres: Or els beyng in feiure of his sayd masters or maistres, without thassent or commaundement of his masters or maistres, embeasell the same Caskets, Jewels, money, goodes, or cattelles, or any part thereof, or otherwyse conuert the same to his owne vse, with lyke purpose to deale it, that if the sayde Caskets, Jewels, money, goodes, or cattelles, that any such seruant shall goe away with, or which he shall embeasell, with purpose to deale it, as is abovesayde, he of the value of .xx. shillings: That this the same false fraudulent, and contrary acte and contemnor, should from thenceforth be deemed and admydded felony, and that whoso they so offending, should be punished as other felons for felony committed, by the courte of the common lawe, as by the sayde Acte and by other thynges therein conteyned more at large it doth and may appere: Which sayde Acte, in the Parliament begun and holden at Westmynster the .viij. daye of October in the first yere of the reigne of the late Quene Mary, and there continued, to the .xviij. daye of the same moneth, that is to saye, in the first session of the same Parliament,

By

liament,

liament, by the generall wordes of one Acte then and there made, entituled, an Acte repealing of certayne treasons, felonnes, and Premunire, was from thenceforth utterly repealed and made voyde.

And forasmuch as it seems the repeale of the same, the sayde Acte is thought necessary for the common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituell and Tempozall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayde Acte made in the .xii. yere, and every clause, article, br aunche, sentence, and promission therein conteyned, be from henceforth reuiued and put in due execution, according to thintent and meaning therof, and from henceforth shal stande good, endure, and continue for ever.

¶ An acte agaynst the clypping, was hyng, rounding, or silyng of the Coynes.

¶ The .xi. Chapter.



Whereas the offences of clipping, rounding, was hyng, and silyng of monyes or coynes of this Realme, was declared by an Acte of Parliament in the tyme of king Henry the fifth, to be treason to the kyng and the Realme, and according to the sayde Acte, the same offences were and dyd continue treason, vntyll the first yere of the raigne of Queene Marie: At which tyme, the paynes and penalties due for the sayde offences, were abrogate and taken awaye,

by the general Acte of repeale then made. By reason wherof, diuers false and euill disposed persons, perceauyng them selues to be lose and free from the lettelles and danger of the sayd lawe & penaltie, haue ben of late the more hardy and bolde, to attempt and practise, for wicked lucre and gaynes sake, to diminish, impair, and falsifie the monyes and coynes currant within this Realme, and the Dominions of the same, by such clypping, rounding, was hyng, and silyng thereof, (not onely) to the great dishonour of the Queenes Maiestie, our Soueraigne Ladye that now is, by whose great goodnes the newe monyes or coynes of the same, are now reduced to as much fineness as ever hath ben in any tyme of her noble progenitours (but also) to the great losse and damage of the good subiectes of this Realme, and more is lyke to be hereafter, yf the same be not speedily met withall.

the small

no

for

For remedy whereof, be it enacted, declared, and establiſhed, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from and after the fyrſt day of May nexte commyng: Clyppynge, waſhyng, roundyng, or ſylynge, for wicked lucre, or gaynes ſake, of any the proper moneys or coynes of this Realme, or the dominions therof, or of the moneys or coynes of any other Realme, allowed and ſuſtred to be curraunte within this Realme, or the dominions therof at this preſent, or that hereafter at any tyme ſhalbe the lawfull moneys or coynes of this Realme or of the dominions therof, or of any other Realme, and by proclamation allowed and ſuſtred to be curraunte here, by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours: ſhalbe taken, deemed, and adiudged by vertue of this Acte, to be treaſon, and the offendours therein, theyr counſaylours, conſentours, and aydours, ſhalbe, from and after the ſame fyrſt day of May, taken, deemed, and adiudged as offendours in Treason, and being therof lawfully convicted or attaynted, accordyng to the due order and courſe of the lawes of this Realme, ſhall ſuffer paynes of death, and loſe and forſayte all his and theſe goodes and cattelles, and ſhall alſo loſe and forſayte all his and theſe landes and tenementes, during his and theſe naturall lyfe or lyues onely.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that all and every perſon and perſons, which have any lawfull graunt to have and enioye the forſayture of landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles of offendours, and men attaynted in hegh Treason, within any Manour, Lordſhyp, Towne, Pariſhe, Hundrede, or other precinct within this Realme of Englands or Wales: ſhall and may at all tymes hereafter have lyke libertie, to take, ſeaſe, and enioye all ſuch forſaytures of landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, as ſhall come or growe within theſe liberties, by force of the attayndour of any perſon or perſons, for, and upon any offence or offences made Treason by this Acte, as they or any of them ſhould, ought, or myght have, by vertue of any good and lawfull graunt to them or any of them heretofore had or made.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that this Acte nor anye thyng therein conteyned, nor anye attayndour or attayndours of any perſon or perſons for any offence or offences made Treason by this Acte, ſhall in any wyſe extende, or be iudged, interpreted, or expounded, to make any corruption of bloud, to any the heyre or the heyres of any ſuch offendour or offendours, or to make the wyfe of anye ſuch offendour to loſe or forſayte her dower, of, or in any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or her tytle, action, or intereſt in the ſame: Anye thyng in this Acte conteyned, or any attayndour or attayndours hereafter to be had for any offence or offences made Treason by this Acte, to the contrarye,

notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any of the Lordes of the Parliament, or Peeres of this Realme, for the tyme beyng, shall fortune at any tyme hereafter to be indicted of any offence made Treason by this Acte: that then they and every of them shall haue his or theyr tryall by their peeres, as hath ben vbled heretofore in cases of hygh Treason.

**An acte touchyng Badgers of Corne, and
Drouers of Cattell, to be licensed.**

The. xii. Chapter.



Here in the Session of Parliament holden bypon prorogation at Westminster, the. xii. daye of January in the fyrst yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the fyrst, amonges other thynges it was enacted, that whatsoeuer person or persons, after the fyrst day of Maye then next ensuyng, should ingrosse or get into his or their handes, by bying, contractyng, or promise takyng other then by demyse, graunt, or lease, of land or tythes) any Corne growing in the fieldes, or any other Corne or Grayne, Butter, Cheese, fysh, or other dead victualles, whatsoeuer, within the Realme of Englande, to the intent to sell the same agayne, shalbe accepted, reputed and taken an vnlawfull engrosser or engrossers, with a prouiso and ordinaunce conteyned in the same Acte, that it shoulde be lawfull to every person or persons, beyng a common Badger, Rydder, Lader, or Carryer, which shalbe licensed, assigned, and allowed therunto by three Iustices of the peace of the Countie where the sayde Badger, Lader, Rydder, or Carryer, shall dwell, which shall sell or deliuer in open sayre or market, or to any other victualler, or to any other person or persons, for the prouision of his or theyr house or houses, all such Corne, Butter, or Cheese, as any such person or persons shall bye or cause to be bought, and that within one moneth next after he or they shal so bye any such Corne, Grayne, Butter, or Cheese, so that the same shalbe bought without focestallyng: shall not be in any wyse deemed, adiudged, or taken, any offence contrary to the sayde Acte.

And where also it is prouyded and enacted by the same Acte of Parliament

Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to all and euery person and persons, knowen for a common Drouer or Drouers, beyng licensed, aucthorised, and allowed in wrytyng by three Iustices of the peace, wherof one to be of the Quorum, of the Countie or Counties where the same Drouer or Drouers shalbe most abydyng and dwelling, to bye Cattell in such Shires or Counties where Drouers haue ben wont in tymes past accustomedly to bye Cattell, at theyr free libertie and pleasure, and to sel the same agayne. And that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons which shalbe assigned and allowed by three Iustices of the peace of the Countie where he shall dwell, to bye, otherwys then by forestallyng, Corne, Grayne, or Cattell, to be transported or caried by water from any Port or place within this Realme or Wales, vnto any other Port or place within the sayde Realme or dominions, as in the sayde Acte amonges other thynges doth appere. Since the making of which Acte, such a great number of persons sekynge onely to lyue easely, and to leaue theyr honest labour, haue and do dayly seke to be allowed and licenced to the sayd offices or doynge, being most vnusyt and vnusete for those purposes, and also very hurtfull to the common wealth of this Realme, aswel by the inhaunsyng of the prynces of Corne and Grayne, and other the sayd victualles, as also by the diminishing of the number of good and necessary husbandmen, which sayde number of Drouers of Cattell, and badgers, laders, hidders, and carriers of Corne and Grayne, are many tymes without good orders, & due consideration, assigned and allowed therevnto, to the great prejudice of the common wealth.

In consideration wherof, be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that no Drouer of Cattell, Badger, lader, hider, carrier, byer, or transporter of Corne or Grayne, Butter and Cheese, be from or after the feast of Easter next after the fyrst day of this present Parliament, licensed, admitted, assigned, or allowed to those offices or doynge, or to any of them, but only in the generall & open quarter Sessions of the peace to be holden in the shire, where such person or persons so to be admitted, assigned, or allowed, doth or shall dwell, and hath or shal haue dwelled there by the space of three yerres next before the Teste of his sayd licence. And that no person or persons after the fyrst day of May next commynge, be admitted to the sayd offices or doynge, or to any of them, but such onely as be or haue ben married men, and shalbe at the tyme of such licence to be graunted, householders, and not householdes seruauntes, nor retyners to any person or persons, and of the age of .xxx. yerres at the least. And that all licences being made and graunted as is abovesaid, shall

ANNO QVINTO.

shall haue continuance, and be good onely for one yere nexte after the date thereof, and for no more nor longer tyme.

Which sayde licences and euery of them, shall beare date of the day and place where the sayde Sessions shalbe holden, and shall be signed and sealed with the proper handes and Seales of three of the sayd Iustices of the peace, being present at the same Sessions, at the least, whereof one to be of the Quorum, vpon payne that euery person or persons that shal take any licence contrary to this ordinance, to lose and forsaite to our soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres and successours, fyue poundes starlyng. And that all licences made and graunted, or hereafter to be made and graunted, otherwise then is before expressed, shall from and after the sayde fyft day of May next commyng, be voyde and of none effect.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Iustices of the peace, in the sayde generall and open Sessions, shall or maye by theiꝝ discretions, take bonde and swertie from tyme to tyme by Recognisaunce, of such as shalbe admitted or allowed hereafter a common drouer of cattell, badger, lader, hydder, carryer, or hyer of coine, grayne, butter, or cheese, that theiꝝ, nor any of them, shall by colour of his or theiꝝ licence, forestall or ingrosse, or otherwise practise, or do, any acte or thyng contrary to the tenour and true meaning, or in defrauding the sayde former estatute, or of any matter or thyng therein conteyned. All which licences, and euery of them, and the sayde Recognisaunces, shall be made and wrytten by the Clarke of the peace of euery Countie, where such licence shal be graunted, or by his lawfull deputie, and by none other person or persons. And euery person, that shall haue any such licence, shall paye to the Clarke of the peace, or his deputie, for making thereof, xii. d. at the most, and for euery Recognisaunce, in fourme abovesayde to be made and knowledged, viii. d. at the moste, and for registering of the same licence and Recognisaunce, iiii. d. at the most. For which sayde fee, the sayde Clarke or his deputie, shall haue and kepe one Regyster booke, and therein shall regyster and wryte all the names, surnames, and dwelling places of such as shall be licensed, as aforesayde, with a bryefe declaration or entrie of the sayd licence, and of the daye, tyme, and place where such a licence or licences shalbe graunted. Which booke or Register, the sayde Clarke of the peace or his deputie, shall haue and bring to euery Sessions, to the intent that it may appeare what number of licences be and shall be from tyme to tyme graunted, whereby the better consideration may be had thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shall or may by auctoritie of any such licence aboue mentioned, bye any coine or grayne out of open

open fayre or market to sell agayne, vnlesse such person and persons shall be thereunto licensed, and shall haue speciall & expresse wordes conteyned in such licence or licences, that he or they may so do, vpon payne to forsaite for euery such tyme that any such person or persons shall do to the contrary five poundes. The moitie of all which forsaitures afore rehearsed, shall be to the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres, and successours, and the other moitie to hym or them that wyl sue for the same in anye of the Queenes courtes of Recorde, by byll, playnt, action of debt, or information, in the which byll, playnt, action, or information, no wager of lawe, essoygne or protection shalbe admitted.

Be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Iustices of the peace in euery Countie within this Realme or Wales, at the quarter Sessions, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, to enquire, heare and determine all and euery the defaultes and offences, perpetrated, committed, or done contrarie to this Acte, within the Countie where any such Sessions shall be kept, by inquisition, presentment, byll, or information, before them exhibited, and by examination of two lawfull witnesses, or by anye of the same wayes or meanes, by the discretion of the sayd Iustices, and to make proces ther vpon, as though they were indicted before them by inquisition, or by verdict of xii. men or mo. And vpon the conuiction of the offendour, by information or suite of anye other then the Queene, to make extractes of the moitie of the forsaitures to be leuyed to the Queenes vse, as they vse to do of other synes and amerciaimentes growen in the sessions of peace, and to award execution of the other moitie for the complaynaut or informer agaynst the offendour, by Fierifacias, or Capias, as the Queenes Iustices at Westmynster may do, and vse to do. And yf any such conuiction or attaynder, shall hereafter happen to be at the Queenes suite only, that then the whole forsaitures to be extracted and leuyed to the Queenes vse onely.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not in any wise extende to the prejudice of the libertie of anye Citie or Towne corporate, but that they and euery of them shall and may lawfully assigne and licence purueours for the prouision of the same Citie or Towne corporate, in such maner and forme as they myght lawfully haue done before the making of this Acte.

Provided further, that this Acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shalbe in any wise hurtfull or prejudiciall vnto any the inhabitants within the Counties of Westmerlande, Cumberlande, Lancashire, Cheshire, and Yorke, or any of them, but that they maye do as heretofore they haue lawfully used to do: Any thyng in this present Acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ In

ANNO QVINTO.

An acte for the reuiuyng of a Statute, made
Anno. ii. s. iii. Phil. & Marie, for the
amendynge of hygh wayes.

The.xiiij. Chapter.



Here in the Parliamente holden at Westminster in the seconde and thyrde yeres of the raignes of the late Princes, Kyng Philip and Queene Mary: Amongest other good Actes then had and made, one necessary Statute was provided and established for the amendment and reparation of the hygh wayes within this Realme, whiche Acte was made to endure and continue for seven yeres, and after the expiration of the sayde seven yeres, tyll the ende of the Parliament then next ensuyng, as by the same statute more playnely appeareth, which seven yeres, forasmuche as they be now expired and ended, and the sayde Acte is very beneficiall and most necessary to be continued, for the ease and common weale of the people of this lande: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie therof, that the sayde Acte made in the sayde seconde and thyrde yeres of the raigne of Kyng Philip and Queene Mary, touching and concerning the reparation & amendment of the hygh wayes, and every article and br aunche of the same, shall from henceforth be, stande, and continue in full force, effecte, and strength, for and durynge the terme of .xx. yeres nexte folowynge from and after the begynnyng of this present Parliament, and after the expiration of the sayde .xx. yeres, to the ende of the Parliament then nexte after the ende of the sayde .xx. yeres, to be holden and kepte.

And forasmuche as the sayde Statute made in the seconde and thyrde yeres of Kyng Philip and Queene Mary, in diuers partes of this Realme, serveth not to so good purpose and effect as it may be made: for that such substance and matter as is most fyt and convenient for the reparations of the sayde wayes, can not be lawfully had, fetched, and taken out of the generall groundes and soyle ther-

unto

unto myghte or adioynng: beyng no great losse or detriment to the owners of the same severall groundes and soyle, wherby the amendement of the sayde wayes is lytle increased, or els of very small and slender continuance, to the great and continuall charge and trouble of the poore people, inhabytyng there aboutes.

For reformation whereof: and that the reparations of the sayde hygh wayes may hereafter in good due maner well and sufficiently be made: Be it further by the authority of this present Parliament enacted, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull to all and every superuisour and superuisours and orderers of the workes for the tyme beyng, for the amendement of the sayde hygh wayes thereunto elected and appoynted: accordyng to the Statute made in the seconde and thyrde yeres of Kyng Philip and Queene Mary, for the better reparation and amendement of the wayes within theyr seuerall parishes and limittes where they shall be so made superuisours (yf it shall be so to them thought necessary) to take and carry awaye of the rubbyshe or smalest broken stones of any quarry or quarryes lying and beyng within the parish where they shall be superuisours, without licence, controulment, or impeachment of the owner or owners, so much as by theyr discretions shall be deemed & adiudged necessarye for the amendement of the sayde wayes. And that for default of any quarry or quarryes not beyng within theyr sayd parish or tymettes, or in default of rubbyshe not to be founde in any such quarry or quarryes: It shall and may be lawfull to every such superuisour or superuisours, for the use aforesayde, in the severall groundes of any person or personnes beyng within the parish and tymettes where they shall be superuisours, and myghte adioynng to the waye or wayes wherein suche reparations shall be thought necessarye to be made, and wherein grauell, sande, or synder, is lykely to be founde, to digge or cause to be digged for Grauell, Sande, or Synder, and lyke wyle to gather stones lying upon any landes or groundes within the parish, and meete to be used to suche service and purpose, and thereof to take and carrye awaye so much as by the discretion of the sayde superuisours shall be thought necessarye to be employed in the amendement of the sayde hygh wayes: And it shall not be lawfull to any such superuisour or superuisours by vertue of this Act, to cause any rubbyshe to be digged out of any quarry or quarryes, but only shall extende to such rubbyshe as shall be founde there redy digged by the owner or owners of the sayde quarry or quarryes, or other wyle by his or theyr licence and commaundement: nor shall nor extende or geue any authority to any superuisour or superuisours to digge or cause to be digged any grauell, lande, or synder, in the house, garden, or charde,

ANNO QVINTO.

oz medowe of any person oz persons, noz that it shall be lawfull by this Acte to any such superuisour oz superuisours to cause any more pyttes to be dygged for grauel in any seuerall and inclosed grounde, then one onely, and that the same pyt oz hole so dygged for grauell, as is aforesayde, shall not by any way be in bredth oz length aboue ten yardes ouer at the most. And that every such superuisour as shall cause any such pyt to be made and dygged, for grauell, sande, oz synder, as is abouesayde, shall within one moneth next after suche dygging oz pyt made, cause the same to be fylled and stopped vp with earth, at the costes and charges of the partyoners, bypon payne to forsaite to the owner oz owners of the soyle, wherein any such pyt shall be made and dygged, for every default spue markes, to be recovered by action of debte, as in other lyke cases of debte hath bene accustomed.

And forasmuche as the hygh wayes in sundrye places of this Realme, be full of continuall springes and water courses, by continuall encrease and synkyng whereof into the grounde, the sayde wayes are not only very depe and dangerous, but also for the most part impossible to be amended and repayed in any good and sufficient maner, without some further remedy provided for the same: Be it therefore by the auctoritie aforesayde enacted, that from henceforth every such superuisour and superuisours as is aforesayde, shall by force of this Acte, within the paryshe oz limittes where he oz they shall be superuisours, haue full power and auctoritie to tourne any such water course oz spring of water, beyng in any of the sayd hygh wayes, into any dytche oz dytches of the seuerall grounde oz soyle of any person oz persons whatsoever nexte adioynnyng to the sayde wayes, in such maner and fourme as by the discretions of the sayde superuisours shall be thought meetest and most conuenient.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the hayes, fences, dykes, oz hedges, next adioynnyng on eyther syde to any hygh oz common sayyng way, shall from tyme to tyme be dyked, scoured, repayed, and hepte to we, and all trees and bushes growyng in the hygh wayes cut downe by the owner oz owners of the grounde oz soyle which shall be inclosed with the sayd hayes, fences, dykes, oz hedges, aforesayd, wherby the sayd wayes may be open, and the people haue more cedy and easy passage in the same. And where as in the sayd statute made in the sayd second ythirde yeres of the raignes of the sayde King Philip and Queene Mary, there are but foure dayes yerely appoynted for the reparation and amending of the sayde hygh wayes: Be it further by this present Parliament enacted, that fro henceforth there shall be yerely, vi. dayes, during the time and force of this estatute, obserued, used, and employed, in reparation

and amendement of the said high wayes, in lyke maner and fourme as the sayde foure dayes were limited, and appoynted to be obserued and kept, by the said estatute made in the sayd seconde and thirde yerres of King Philip and Queene Mary.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that from henceforth, all and every such superuisour, or superuisours, for the tyme beyng, within one moneth next after default or offence made, done, or committed by any person or persons, contrary to the provision, purport and true meanyng of the sayd estatute, made in the seconde and thirde yerres of King Philip and Queene Mary, or contrary to the provision, purport, and true meanyng of this present Acte, shall present every suche default or offence, to the next Justice of peace, for the tyme beyng, upon payne to forfeite for every such default and offence, in such sort not by them presented, xl. s. And that every such Justice of peace, to whom any such default or offence shalbe presented, as is aforesaid, shall certifie the same presentment so to him made, at the next generall Sessions within the sayde Countie then next after to be holden, upon paine to forfeite for not certiffyng of every such presentment, of every suche default or offence, as is aforesaid, b. li. And that the Justices of peace of every Countie, where the sayde defaultes or offences shalbe committed, shall immediately haue auctoritie to enquire of any suche default or offence committed within the limittes of theyr commission, at every theyr quarter Sessions, and to assesse suche fines for the same, as they, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, shall thinke meete.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that every Justice of peace, shall haue auctoritie by this statute, upon his owne proper knowledge, in the open generall Sessions, to make presentment of any hygh way not well and sufficiently repayed and amended, or of any other default or offence committed or done within the Countie and limittes of his commission, contrary to the provision and entent of this statute, or the sayd statute made in the seconde and thirde yerres of King Philip and Queene Mary. And that every such presentment, made by any such Justice of peace, upon his owne knowledge, as is aforesayde, shalbe as good and of the same force, strength, and effect in the lawe, as yf the same had ben presented, founde, and adiudged by the othe of twelve men. And that for every such default so presented, as is aforesaid, the Justices of the peace of the sayde Countie, shall immediately at the sayde generall Sessions, haue auctoritie to assesse suche fines, as to them, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought meete. Saving every person and persons that shalbe touched by any suche presentment to haue his or their lawfull traueys to the same presentment, as they myght haue upon any inditement of trewthe, or forcible en-

ANNO QVINTO.

try, by the lawes of this Realme, before the making of this statute. And that all suche fynes, forsaytures, and amerciamentes, to be assessed by the sayde Iustices of the peace at theyr generall Sessions in any the cases aforesayd, shalbe estreated by the Clarke of the peace of the sayde Countie, and shalbe leuied in suche maner and fourme, and employed to suche vses, and ententes, as in the sayde statute made in the seconde and thyrde yeres of Kyng Philip and Queene Mary, is limited and appoynted. This Acte to continue for twentie yeres next after the begynnyng of this present Parliament, and from thence vntyll the ende of the Parliament then next after to be holden.

An Acte against the forging of Euidences and writings.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.



As much as the wicked, pernicious, and daungeraus practise of making, forging, and publishing of false and vnttrue charters, euidences, deedes, and wrytynges, hath of late tyme ben very muche more practised, vied, and put in vze in all partes of this Realme, then in times passed, not onely to the high displeasure of God, but also to the great iniurie, wrong, hurt, damage, disherison, and vtter vndoing of dyuers the Queenes Maies subiectes of this Realme, and to the great subuersion of Justice and truelyth, whiche seemeth to haue growen and happened chiefly by reason that the paynes and punishmentes limited for such great and notable offences, by the lawes and statutes of this Realme, before this tyme haue ben, and yet are so small, mylde and easie, that suche euyl people haue not ben, nor yet are afrayde to enterpryse the practising and doing of such offences. Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that if any person or persons whosoever, after the xxij. day of June, now next coming, upon his or theyr owne head and imagination, or by false conspiracy and fraude with others, shall wilfully, subeyllly, and falsely forge or make, or subeyllly cause, or wilfully assent to be forged or made

made, any false deede, Charter, or wrytting sealed, Court roll, or the will of any person or persons in wrytting, to the intent that the state of freeholde or inheritance of any person or persons, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, freeholde, or copy holde, or the right, tittle, or interest of any person or persons, of, in, or to the same, or any of them, shall or may be molested, troubled, defeated, recovered, or charged, or after the sayde first day of June, shall pronounce, publyshe, or shewe forth in evidence, any suche false and forged deede, Charter, wrytting, Court rolle, or will, as true, knowing the same to be false and forged, as is aforesayde, to the intent aboue remembred, and shall be therof convicted either vpon action or actions of forger of false deedes, to be founded vpon this statute, at the suite of the partie grieved, or other wyle, according to the order and due course of the lawes of this Realme, or vpon bill or information to be exhibited into the Court of the Starre chamber, according to the order and vse of that Court: shall pay vnto the partie grieved, his double costes and damages, to be founde or assessed in that Court where such conviction shall be and also shall be let vpon the pillory, in some open market towne, or other open place, and there to haue both his eares cut of, and also his nose thrus to be slit & cut, and seared with an hot yron, so as they may remayne for a perpetual note or marke of his falshead, and shall forsaite to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres and successours, the whole issues and profites of his landes and tenementes during his life, and also shall suffer and haue perpetuall imprisonment during his life. The said damages & costes to be recovered at the suite of the partie grieved, as is aforesayd, to be first payde and leuied, of the goodes and cattels of the offendour, and of the issues and profites of the sayd landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of such partie convicted, or of one or both of them: The sayde tittle of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or successours to the same, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons, after the sayd first day of June, vpon his or their owne head or imagination, or by false conspiracion or fraude had with any other, shall wittingly, subtilly, and falsly forge or make, or wittingly, subtilly, and falsly cause, or assent to be made and forged, any false Charter, deede, or wrytting, to the intent that any person or persons, shall or may haue or chace any estate or interest, or part of pces, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or being copyholde, or any other estate or interest, for term of life, liues, or pces, or after the sayd day, shall, as is aforesaid, forge, make, or cause, or assent to be made or forged any obligacion, or bill obligatorie, or any acquittance, release, or other discharge of any debt, action, suit, demand, or other thing, so

shall, or of any person or persons, after the sayd first day of June, shall
 pronounce, publyshe, or geue in evidence any suche false or forged
 Charter, deede, wrytyng, obligation, byll obligatory, acquittance,
 release, or discharge, as true knowing the same to be false and for-
 ged, and shalbe thereof convicted, by any the wayes or meanes afore-
 sayd: that then he shal pay unto the partie grieved his double costes
 and damages, to be founde and assessed in such court, where the sayd
 conviction shalbe had, and shalbe also set upon the Pyllory in some
 open market Towne, or other open place, and there to have one of
 his eares cut of, and also shall have and suffer imprisonment by the
 space of one whole yere, without bayle or mainpryse.
 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the
 partie and parties grieved, by reason of any the offences aforesayd,
 shall and may at his and their pleasure, have and sue his action of
 forger of false deedes, upon this statute, agaynst any the offendours
 in the same, by originall wryt out of the Duches highnes Court of
 Chauncery, and shall and may have lyke processe upon the same, as
 in cases of trespassse at the common lawe, or may at his pleasure take
 his suite agaynst any suche offendours, in any the premises, by byll,
 before the Duches hyghnes, her heyres, and successors, in her
 Court commonly called the hyghes Benche, or in the Court of the
 Exchequer, in whiche suites, no effoigne, intencion, or protection
 shalbe allowed for the parte defendaunt.
 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if the
 partie defendaunt shalbe convicted for any of the offences aforesayd,
 accordyng to the order and forme above limited, and shall have re-
 ceived therupon any shent corporall, accordyng to this Acte: that
 then he shall notestones be empached for the same offence.
 And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that al-
 though the partie or parties plaintife, in any suche action or bill to
 be sued, as is aforesayd, shall after verdit passed agaynst the defen-
 dant or defendantes, happen to release or discharge the judgement
 or execution upon the same, or otherwyle suffer the same to be dis-
 continued: that yet nevertheless the same release, discharge, or dis-
 continuance, shall extend, gylt to discharge such costes and dama-
 ges as the same plaintife should have had agaynst the defendante,
 and that the Judges, before whom the sayde action or suite shalbe
 taken, shall and may procede to judgement of, and upon the residue
 of the sayde penalties and forfeitures, and to award under record
 upon the same, the sayd release, discontinuance or other discharge,
 shall make, done, or suffered by the partie plaintife, in any wyle
 withstanding, this Acte, or any thing therein contayned to the con-
 trary in any wyle notwithstanding, as is, or shalbe, no
 lawe, nor be it further enacted, by the authoritie aforesayd, that if
 any

any person or persons, beyng hereafter convicted or condemned of any the offences aforesayd, by any the waies or meanes aboue limited, shall after any suche his or theys conviction or condemnation either commit or perpetrate any of the sayde offences in fourme aforesayde: that then every suche seconde offence or offences, shalbe adjudged felony, and the parties beyng thereof convicted or attainted, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer suche paynes of death, losse and forsaithure of theys goodes, cattels, landes and tenementes, as in cases of felony, by the comon lawes of this Realme ought to be lost or forsaithed, without hauyng any aduantage or benefite of Clergie or Sanctuary. Statyng to every person and persons, bodys politique and corporate, theys heyes and successors, other then the sayde offendours, and suche as clayme to theys benef, all such rightes, tytles, interestes, possessions, liberties of disseins, leases, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profits, and aduantages, whiche they, or any of them shall haue at the tyme of suche conviction or attaindours, of, in, or to any the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes of any such person, so as is aforesayd, convicted or attainted, or at any tyme before, in as large and ample maner, to all intentes and purposes, as if this Act had neuer been made.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that any such conviction or attaindour of felony, as is aforesayd, or any forsaithure by reason of the same, shall not in any wise extend to take away the dowry of the wyfe of any suche person attainted, nor to the corruption of blood, or disherison of any the heys or heyes of any suche person or persons so attainted: This Act, or any thing therein contayned, or any other statute, lawe, charge, custome, or thing heretofore made to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that this Act, or any thing therein contayned, shal not extend to charge any ordinary, or any theys Commissioners, officials, registers, or any other theys officers or ministers, with any the offences aforesayd, for putting theys Seale of office to any wyll, to be arbitrated unto them, not knowyng the same to be false or forged, nor for wytyng of the sayde wyll or probate of the same: This Act, or any thing therein contayned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and every Justices of Oyer and Determiner, and Justices of Assise in theys circuits, and every of them, shall haue full power and auctoritie in every of theys open and generall Sessions, to enquire, hear, and determine, of all and every the offences aforesayd, committed or done within the limites of theys Sessions: and to make processe for the execution of the same, as they may do against any person, beyng indicted before them of trespass, or lawfull felony.

ANNO QVINTO.

dicted therof.

And be it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that all other statutes heretofore made and provided for forger of false deedes, Charters, munimentes, or writings, and al and every penaltie appointed by the same, shal from and after the said first day of June, be voyde and of none effect in the lawe: Any such statute or thing therein conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extende or be hurtfull in any wise to any Proctour, Advo- cate, or Register of any Ecclesiasticall Court within this Realme, for the writing, setting forth, or pleading of any piorie made according to the Ecclesiasticall lawes, or customes heretofore bled and allowed by the Ecclesiasticall Courtes of this Realme, for the appearance of any person or persons, being cited to appeare in any of the sayde Courtes Ecclesiasticall, nor to any Archdeacon, or officiall, for putting therevnto the Autentique Seale to the sayde pories or porie, neyther yet to any Judge Ecclesiasticall for admitting of the same: But that they, and every of them may hereafter do in all poyntes, concerning the same, as they and every of them myght lawfully have done, before the making of this Acte: Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

10. Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, whatsoever, that hath of his or their owne head, or by false conspiracie and fraude, with any other, wittingly, subtilly, and falsely, forged or made, or shall before the sayde first day of June, forge and make any false deede, charter, or writing sealed, or the will of any person in writing, or any Courtroll, to the intent that the state of freeholde or inheritance, or the right, title, or interest of inheritance, or freeholde of any person or persons, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, being freeholde or copyholde, or that by any such forged deede, charter, Courtroll, or writing, before the sayde first day of June, shall or may be molested, troubled, or defeated of any the sayd estates of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, being freeholde, or copyholde, or if any person or persons have heretofore published or shewed forth in evidence, or before the sayde first day, shall publish or shew in evidence, for the proffe of any title, any false and forged deede, charter, writing, will, or Courtroll, as true, knowing the same to be false and forged, as is aforesayde, to the intent above remembred, and shalbe thereof attaynted or convicted, according to the order of the lawes of this Realme, eyther in an action of forger of false saytes, or in an action bypon the case, at the suite of the partie grieved, his heires, executors, or assignes: that then the partie so convicted, shall pay and yelde damages and costes of suite,

to the playntiffe, as shalbe assessed, according to the order of the lawes of this Realme, in any suche lyke action or suite, and shal suffer imprisonment, and pay fyne and ransome at the pleasure of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyyes and successours. And yf any person or persons, shal after the sayde fyrst day of June, pleade, publishe, or shewe forth in evidence, or other wyse, for the proffe of any tittle, any false and forged deede, charter, wrytyng, will, or Courtroll, (heretofore falsely made and forged, or to be falsely made and forged before the sayde fyrst day of June) as true, knowyng the same to be false and forged, to the entent to haue or clayme thereby any estate of inheritance, freeholde, or lease of peres, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any annuittie, rent, or profite, forth of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or to the entent to alter, defeate, molest, trouble, charge, or recover the estate of inheritance, freeholde, or for peres of any person, in any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes: That then every person and persons that shal so offende, and shalbe thereof convicted in fourtyne dayes above remembred, shal pay unto the partie grieved, double costes and damages, and shal haue imprisonment, losse of eares, lypptyng and searpyng of nose, and forfayture of landes, in the same maner and fourme, as above is limited for any person that shal offende by forgyng or publisshyng of any false deede or wrytyng, as is aforesayde, after the aforesayde fyrst day of June.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that this Acte, nor any payne, forfayture, or thyng therein contayned, shal extende to any Attourney, Lawyer, or Counsellour, that shal for his client pleade, shewe forth, or geve in evidence any false and forged deede, Charter, will, Courtroll, or other wrytyng, for true or good, beyng not partie and partie to the forgyng of the same, for the pleadyng, shewyng forth, or getyng in evidence of the same: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extende to any person or persons, that shal pleade or shewe forth any deede or wrytyng exemplified vnder the great Seale of Englande, or vnder the Seale of any other Authentique Court of this Realme, nor shal extende to any Judge or Justice, or other person, that shal cause any Seale of any Court to be set to any suche deede, Charter, or wrytyng inrolled, not knowyng the same to be false or forged: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyyes and successours, in the fourth year of her said Maiesties said first full and sole regnynge.

ANNO QVINTO.

An Acte against sonde and phantastical Propheesies.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.



As much as liethens the expiration and ending of the Statute made in the tyme of Kyng Edward the first, entituled: An Acte against sonde and phantastical propheesies, byuers euill disposed persons enclined to the stirring & mouing of factions, seditions, and rebellions within this Realme, haue ben the more bolde to attempt the like practise in saynyng, imaginynge, inuentynge, and publishyng of suche sonde and phantastical prophe-

sies, as well concernyng the Queenes Maestie, as byuers honorable personages, Gentilmen, and others of this Realme, as was bled and practised before the making of the sayde statute, to the great disquiet, trouble, and perill of the Queenes Maestie, and of this her Realme. For remedy whereof: Be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person or persons, after the first day of May next comynge, do aduisedly, and directly aduaunce, publyshe, and set forth by wrytyng, pryncyng, singyng, or any other open speach or deede, to any person or persons, any sonde, phantastical, or false prophete, vpon or by the occasion of any armes, fieldes, beastes, badges, or suche other like thynges accustomed in armes, cognisaunces, or signettes, or vpon, or by reason of any tyme, yere or day, name, bloodshed, or warre, to the intent thereby to make any rebellion, insurrection, dissension, losse of lyfe, or other disturbaunce within this Realme, and other the Queenes dominions: that then every suche person beyng thereof lawfully convicted, accordyng to the due course of the lawes of this Realme, for every suche offence, shall suffer imprisonment of his body, by the space of one yere, without bayle or mainpryse, and shall forsaite for every suche offence, the summe of ten poundes. And yf any suche offendour do after suche conviction eschewe or fende in any of the premisses, and be thereof lawfully convicted, as is aforesayde, that then every suche offendour shall for his seconde offence and conviction, as is aforesayde, suffer imprisonment of his body without bayle or mainpryse durynge his lyfe, and shall forsaite all his goodes and cattels reals and personals. The moities of every

emery which forsaithures, shalbe to the Queenes highnes, her heyres and successours, and the other moieties therof, to hym that shall or will sue for the same in any of the Queenes courtes of Recorde, by action, byll, playnte, or information; in whiche case no essoigne, wagger of lawe, or protection shalbe allowed or admitted.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and every Justice of Assise, Justice of Oyer and determiner, Justice of peace, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, by vertue hereof, to enquire, heare, and determine all and every offence or offences aboue sayde, committed or done within the limites of their commission, contrary to the tenour and meanyng of this Acte.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons, shal at any tyme hereafter be impeached, of any offence hereafter to be committed or done, contrary to this Act, butlesse he be therfore impeached or accused within sixe monethes next ensuyng any suche offence, by hym or them committed or done.

**An Acte against Coniurations, Enchaun-
mentes, and Witchcraftes.**

The xvi. Chapter.



Here, at this present, there is no ordinarie, condigne punishment provided against the practises of the wicked offences of Coniurations and inuocations of euill spirites, and of Sorceries, Enchaunmentes, charmes, and witchcraftes, the whiche offences, by force of a Statute made in the. xxiii. yere, of the raigne of the late kyng Henry the eighth, were made to be felony, and so continued vntill the sayd Statute was repealed by the Act and Statute of repeale, made in the viii. yere, of the raigne of the late kyng Edward the sixth, wherof, many fantastical and diuillike persons haue deuised, and practised Inuocations, Coniurations of euill and wicked spirites, and haue bled and practised witchcraftes, enchaunmentes, charmes, and sorceries, to the destruction of the persons and goodes of their neighbours, and other subiectes of this Realme, as for other lewde intentes and purposes.

con.

ANNO QVINTO.

contrary to the lawes of almighty God, to the perill of theyr owne
soules, and to the great infamie and disquietnes of this Realme.

For reformation wherof, be it enacted by the Queenes Maestie,
with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the com-
mons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie
of the same, that yf any person or persons, after the fyrst day of June
next commynge, vse; practyse, or exercise any Inuocations or Coni-
rations of euill and wyched spirites, to or for any intent or purpose,
or els if any person or persons, after the sayd fyrst day of June, shall
vse, practyse, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntment, charme, or
sozcery, whereby any person shall happen to be kylled or destroyed;
that then aswell euery suche offendour or offendours in Inuocati-
ons or Coniurations as is aforesayd, their aydours and counsellors,
as also euery such offendour or offendours, in witchcraft, enchaunt-
ment, charme, or sozcery, whereby the death of any person doth en-
sue, theyr aydours and counsaylours, beyng of eyther of the sayd of-
fences lawfully conuicted and attaynted, shall suffer paynes of death
as a felon or felons, and shall lose the priuiledge and benefite of Cler-
gye and Sanctuary. Sauyng to the wyfe of such person, her tytle
of dower, and also to the heyre and successours of such person his or
theyr tytles of inheritaunce, succession, and other rightes, as though
no suche attaindour of the auncestour or predecesour, had ben had
or made.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if any
person or persons, after the sayde first day of June next commynge,
shall vse, practyse, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntment, charme,
or sozcery, whereby any person shall happen to be waked, consumed,
or lamed in his or her body, or member, or whereby any goodes or cat-
tels of any person shall be destroyed, waked, or empayred: then euery
such offendour or offendours, their counsaylours and aydours, being
thereof lawfully conuicted, shall for his or theyr fyrst offence or of-
fences suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yere, without
baile or mainpryse, and once in euery quarter of the said yere, shall in
some market Towne, vpon the market day, or at suche tyme as any
fayre shall be kept, there stande openly vpon the pillory, by the space
of. vi. houres, and there shall openly confesse his or her error and
offence, and for the seconde offence, being as is aforesayde, lawfully
conuicted or attaynted, shall suffer death, as a felon, and shall lose the
priuiledge of Clergye and Sanctuary. Sauyng to the wyfe of such
person, her tytle of dower, and also to the heyre and successours of
such person, his or theyr tytles of inheritaunce, succession, and other
rightes, as though no suche attaindour of the auncestour or prede-
cesour had ben had or made. to be done and executed in to hold with
providid alwayes, that if the offendour in any of the cases aforesayde,
sayde,

sayde, for whiche the paynes of death shall ensue, shall happen to be a peere of the Realme, then his tryall therein to be had by his peeres, as it is vsed in cases of felony or treason, and not other wyse.

And further, to thintent that all maner of practyse, vse, or exercise of witchcraft, Enchauntment, Charme, or Sorcery, shoulde be from henceforth vtterly auoyded, abolished, and taken away: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person or persons shall from and after the sayde fyrst day of June next commyng, take vppon hym or them by witchcraft, Enchauntment, Charme, or Sorcery, to tell or declare in what place any treasure of golde or syluer shoulde or myght be founde, or had, in the earth, or other secrete places, or where goodes or thynges losse, or stollen, shoulde be founde or become, or shall vse or practyse any Sorcery, Enchauntment, Charme, or witchcraft, to the intent to prouoke any person to vnlawfull loue, or to hurt or destroy any person in his or her body, member, or goodes: That then euery suche person or persons so offending and being thereof lawfully conuycted, shall for the sayde offence suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yere, without baile or mainpryse, and once in euery quarter of the sayde yere, shall in some market towne, vppon the market day, or at suche tyme as any fayer shalbe kept there, stande openly vpon the pylorie, by the space of sixe houres, and there shall openly confesse his or her error and offence. And yf any person or persons being once conuycted of the same offences, as is aforesayde, do oftentimes perpetrate and commit the lyke offence: That then euerye suche offendour, being thereof the seconde tyme conuycted, as is aforesayde, shall forfeite vnto the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, all his goodes and cattelles, and suffer imprisonment during lyfe.

An Acte for the punishment of the vice of Buggery.

The xvii. Chapter.



Where in the Parliament begun at London, the thyrde day of November, in the xxi. yere of the late kyng of moste famous memory, kyng Henry the eight, and after by prorogation holden at Westmynster, in the twentie and fve yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng, there was one Acte and Statute made, entituled: an Acte for the punishment of the vice of Buggery, where by the sayde detestable vice was made felonye

ANNO QVINTO.

as in the sayd estatute moze at larke it doth and may appeare. Forasmuche as the sayde statute, concernyng the punysshment of the sayde cryme and offence of Buggery, standeth at this present repealed and boyde, by vertue of the statute of repeale, made in the fyrst yere of the raigne of the late Queene Mary: Sythen whiche repeale so had and made, dyuers euyl disposed persons, haue ben the moze bolde to commit the sayde mosse horrible and detestable vyce of Buggery aforesayde, to the hygh displeasure of almighty God:

Be it enacted, ordeyned, and establisshed by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, and by the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayde Statute before mentioned, made in the. xrb. yere of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, for the punysshment of the sayde detestable vice of Buggery, and euery bzaunche, clause, article, and sentence therein conteyned, shall from and after the fyrst day of June next commyng, be reuocued, and from thence forth shall stande, remayne, and be in full force, strength, and effect for euer, in suche maner, fourme, and condition, as the same statute was at the day of the death of the saide late kyng Henry the eyght, the sayde statute of repeale made in the sayde fyrst yere of the sayde late Queene Mary, or any wordes generall or speciall therein conteyned, or any other Acte or Actes, thyng or thynges to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte declaring thaucthoritie of the Lorde
keeper of the great Seale of Englande, and
the Lorde Chauncellour, to be one.

¶ The. xvij. Chapter.



Here some question hath of late risen, whether like place, aucthoritie, preeminence, iurisdiction, and power doth belong, and of ryght ought to belong to the office of the Lorde keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the time being, as of ryght doth and ought to belong to the office of the Lord Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme being, or not.

For declaration wherof, and in aduancinge such the question hereafter

Be it enacted and declared by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady,
the

the Lordes spiritual and tempozall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the common lawe of this Realme is, and alwayes was, and ought to be taken, that the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the time beyng, hath alwayes had, vsed, and executed, and of ryght ought to haue, vse, and execute, and from henceforth may haue, perceyue, take, vse, and execute, as of ryght belongyng to the office of the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, the same and lyke place, auctoritie, preeminence, iurisdiction, execution of lawes, and all other customes, commodities, and aduantages, as the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, lawfully vsed, had and ought to haue, vse, and execute, as of ryght belongyng to the office of the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, and as yf the same keeper of the great Seale for the tyme, were Lorde Chauncellour of England.

¶ An acte for the repeale of a braunche of a Statute made, Anno. i. Ed. vi. touchyng the conueying of Horses and Geldynges out of the Realme.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westmister, in the first yere of the raigne of the late kyng Edward the first, brother to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, amongst diuers other statutes, there was one Acte and Statute made agaynst the carryng and conueying of any Horses, Geldynges, or Mares, out of this Realme: In whiche Acte, amongst other thynges, there is one prouiso or braunch contened in these wordes hereafter folowing. That is to say: Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull to euery of the kynges subiectes, that shall passe ower beyonde the Sea, to wypp and carry with them Horses or Geldynges for their only occupation in theyr iourneys, and not to thintent to sell the same beyonde the Sea, and that intent to be iudged by othe of him or them that so wyl carry ouer any Horse or Geldyng, whiche othe shalbe taken before the customers or searcher, or their deputies, of euery such Port where the same Horse or Geldyng shalbe wypped, before the wypping therof, as by the same Acte and prouiso it doth and may appeare. And although the same Acte and

¶

statute

ANNO QVINTO.

Statute in all partes thereof (except the sayde prouiso) is very beneficfall and profitable for this Realme: Yet neuerthelesse, by colour of the sayde prouiso and bzaunche conteyned in the sayde Statute, many euill disposed persons, of a couetous and greedy desyre, do daylye transport out of this Realme very great numbers of Horses and Geldynges, and do erchaunge and sell the same in the parties beyond the Seas, for theyr owne pryuate lucre and gayne. And because the tryall of suche offences is by force of the sayde prouiso and bzaunche, mentioned in the sayde Statute, no other wyle to be tryed or iudged, but onlye by the othe of the offendour hym selfe: therefore the offendours therein do escape unpunished, and thereby many persons are greatly encouraged dayly to commit the like offences, contrary to the true meanyng and entent of the sayde Statute.

For redress whereof: Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by aucthoritie of the same, that all the sayd prouiso and bzaunche before rehearsed and mentioned, and conteyned within the sayde Acte and Statute, and euery article and sentence conteyned within the sayde prouiso, shall from henceforth be repealed, made voyde, and of none effect, and that all the residue of the sayde Acte and Statute, shall stande, remayne, and be in full force and strength: Any thyng herein specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte for the punishment of vagaboundes, calling them selues Egyptians.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.



Here as stithens the Acte made in the fyrst and seconde yeres of the late kyng Philip and Queene Mary, for the punishment of that false & subtille company of vagaboundes, calling them selues Egyptians, there is a scruple and doubt risen, whether suche persons as being borne within this Realme of Englande, or other the Queenes hyghnes dominions, and are or shall become of the felowship or company of the sayd vagaboundes, by transourmyng or disguysing them selues in theyr apparell, or in a certayne counterfayte speache or behauiour, are punysshable by the sayd

sayd Acte in lyke maner as others of that sort are, beyng straungers borne, and transported into this Realme of Englande.

Wherefore for the aduoyding of all doubtes and ambiguities in that behalfe, and to thintent that all suche surdy and false vagaboundes of that sort, lpyng only vpon the spoyle of the simple people, may be condignely met withall and punished: Be it enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled; and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayd statute made in the first and seconde yeres of the sayd late kyng and Queene, concerning those vagaboundes calling them selues Egyptians, shall continue, remayne, and be in full force, strength, and effect.

And yet mozeouer, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that all and every person and persons, whiche from and after the first day of May nowe next ensuyng, shalbe seene or founde within this Realme of Englande or Wales, in any company or fellowship of vagaboundes, commonly called or calling them selues Egyptians, or counterfaytynge, transformyng, or disguysing them selues by theyr apparell, speache, or other behauiour, lyke vnto such vagaboundes, commonly called, or calling them selues Egyptians, and so shall or do continue and remayne in the same, epyther at one tyme, or at several tymes, by the space of one moneth: that then the same person or persons, shall by vertue of this Acte, be deemed and iudged a felon and felons, and shall therefore suffer paynes of death, losse of landes and goodes, as in cases of felony by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, and shall vppon the tryall of them, or any of them therein, be tryed in the Countie, and by the inhabitants of the Countie or place where they or he shalbe apprehended or taken, and not per medietatem lingue, and shall lose the priuiledge and benefite of Sanctuary and Clergie.

Provyded alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte shall not in any wise extende to any chyld or chyldren beyng within the age of, xiiii. yeres, nor to any of the sayd persons beyng in pryson the last day of this present Parliament, so that he or they so beyng in pryson, do within, xiiii. dayes next after his or theyr deliuey out of pryson, epyther depart out of this Realme of Englande and Wales, or put hym or them selues to some honest seruice, or exercise some lawefull worke, trade, or occupation, and vterly forsaake the sayde ydle and false trade, conuersation, and behauiour of the sayde counterfayte or disguysed vagaboundes, commonly called, or calling them selues Egyptians.

Provyded also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the sayd Acte made in the first and seconde yeres of the sayd late kyng and Queene, shall not extende to compell any person or persons

long borne within any the Queenes Maiesties dominions, to depart out of this Realme of Englande or Wales, but onely to con-
strayne and binde them and euery of them, to leaue theyr sayde
naughtie, ydle, and vngodly lyfe and company, and to place them
selues in some honest seruice, or to exercise them selues at home with
their parentes, or els where honestly in some lawfull worke, trade,
or occupation: Any thing mentioned in this sayd former Acte to the
contrary hereof, in any wyse not withstanding.

An acte for the punishment of vnlawfull ta-
king of Fishe, Deare, or Hawkes.

The.xxi.Chaprer.



Here aswell the Queenes Maiestie,
and her moste noble progenitours, as
also the noble men, gentlemen, and di-
uers other persons of great dominions,
Lordshippes, manours, and pos-
sessions within this Realme, haue of
auncient and long tyme had, and man-
nye of them now of late, to their great
costes and charges, for the necessary
and better provision & maintenaunce
of theyr householdes, haue erected and
made in and vppon their severall de-
meanes, groundes, and possessions, as well pooles, stanges, stewes,
motes, pittes, or pondes, for the only encrease of fishe, and haue flo-
red the same with Pikereil, Breame, Tenche, Carpe, and dyuers
other good kindes of fishe, for the necessary encrease of victuels, and
for the better maintenaunce and provision of their houses, as is
aforesayde, and also haue emparked, environned, and enclosed ma-
nye parcels of theyr sayde demeanes, soyles, groundes, and posses-
sions, for the breedyng, cherishing, and encrease, as well of redde, as
fallowe Deare within theyr severall parkes and inclosures, for the
causes afoze declared, and also haue breedyng within theyr woodes
and groundes, dyuers Coyes of Beukes of sundry kyndes, to their
great pleasure and commoditie. Yet neuerthelesse, the sayd severall
waters, groundes, parkes, and enclosures so beyng had, erected, and
made, and also beyng so flored and replenished, haue ben from tyme
to tyme by euill disposed persons, of a very euill, wyfull, and in-
solent disposition, and of malice and displeasure, not onely by night
tyme broken and entred into, but also the heades or dammes of
the

the sayde ponde, pooles, stanges, motes, steeves, or severall waters, haveben maliciously, wylfully, and unlawfully cut out, and the pales, fences, and inclosures of the sayde parkes and groundes broken, cast downe, and set open, and the ffowle, Beare, and Hawkes within the same, taken, destroyed, carped away and stolen, not onely to the great losse and damage of the owners thereof, and to the smallest encouragement of other good subjectes, myndyng the carefull provision of such necessary victualles, but also to the manifest emboldenyng of many lyke wylfull malefactours and malicious offendours, whereby many ryotes, manslaughteres, myschietes, and other inconveniences have ben daily perpetrated, and lyke to be committed and done, yf circumspect remedy be not herewithin provided.

Be it therfore enacted by the Quenees Maestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, shall at any tyme by day or by nyght, unlawfully without auctoritie, breake, rutte downe, cut out, or destroy any head or heades, damme or dammes, of any ponde, pooles, motes, stanges, steeves, or severall pyttes, wherein fysh are, or shall happen to be put in or stowed withall by the owners or possessioners thereof, or do or shall wrongfully fysh in any the sayde severall ponde, pooles, motes, stanges, steeves, or pyttes, to thintent to destroy, kyll, take, or steale away any of the same fysh, agaynst the wyl, mynde, or pleasure of the owners or possessioners of the same, not having any lawfull tyle or auctoritie so to do, and thereof be lawfully convicted, at the suite of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, or the partie grieved, shall suffer imprisonment of his or theyr bodyes by the space of three monethes, and shall yelde and pay to the partie grieved, his treble damages, and after the sayde three monethes expired, shall fynde sufficient sureties for his or theyr good abearyng agaynst the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres and successours, and all her liege people, for the space of seven yeres after, or els shall remaine and continue kyll in pryson, without baille or maynepyse, untill suche tyme as he or they so offendyng, can and shall fynde suche sufficient sureties, duryng the sayde tyme and space of seven yeres, as is aforesayde.

And be it also enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person or persons after the sayd feast of Pentecost next commyng, at any tyme by nyght, or by day, in maner aforesayde, wrongfully or unlawfully breake or enter into any park impaled, or any other severall grounde closed with wall, pale, or hedge, and bled for the keeping, byedyng, and cherishing of Beare, and so wrong-

fully hunte, dyue, or chase out, or take, kyll, or slea any Beare, with-
in any such empaled parke, or closed ground, with wall, pale, or
other inclosure, and vsed for Beare, as is aforesayde, or do or shall
take away any Hauke or Haukes, or the egges of any of them, by
any wayes or meanes unlawfully, out of any the woodes or ground
of any person or persons (not hauyng lawfull auctoritie or licence
so to do) and thereof be lawfully convicted at the suite of our So-
ueraigne Lady the Queene, or the partie greued, as is aforesayde:
shall the same suffer imprisonment of his or theys bodys by the
space of thre monethes, and shall yelde and pay to the partie gre-
ued his treble damages. And after the sayde thre monethes expi-
red, shall fynde sufficient suerties for his or theys good abearyng, for
the space of seven yeres after, agaynst the Queenes Maiestie, her
heires and successours, and all her liege people, as is aforesayde, or
els shall remaine and continue still in pryson, without bayle or
maynpryse, vntill suche tyme as he or they so offending, can and
shall fynde suche sufficient suerties duryng the sayde tyme of seven
yeres, as is afoze rehearsed.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thing therein contained,
extende not to any parke, or inclosed ground hereafter to be made
and vsed for Beare, without the graunt or licence of our soueraigne
Lady the Queene, her heires, successours, or progenitours.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayde,
that it shall be lawfull for the partie greued to sue and take his fur-
ther remedy agaynst all and euery suche offendour and offendours
for his losse and damages, and to recover the treble value of the
same in this behalfe, as well before Justices of Oyer and determi-
ner, Justices of Assise in theys circuites, and Justices of the peace,
as els where, in any other the Queenes Courtes of recorde, and that
vpon the true satisfaction of the sayde treble damages to the par-
tie greued, or vpon the confession and knowledge therof by the same
partie, before the sayde Justices in open sessions to be holden with-
in the Countie where the offence was committed: it shall be at the
libertie of the same partie greued, to whom the sayde offence was
committed, to release at his pleasure the sayde suertishippe of good
abearyng, at any tyme within the sayde seven yeres, or before:
Any thing in this present Acte before specified or expessed to the
contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie foresayde, that the
Justices of Oyer and determiner, Justices of Assise in theys circui-
tes, and Justices of the peace and gaole deliury, in theys Sessions,
shall by vertue hereof, haue power and auctoritie to enquire, heare,
and determine all and singular the offences aforesayde, and to make
and award processe therevpon, as well vpon inditementes taken be-
fore

foze them, as by byll of complaynt, information, or any other action, in whiche suite or action, no esloigne, wager of lawe, nor protection shalbe alowed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, at any tyme hereafter shall fortune to be bounde before any of the Iustices before mentioned, to the Queene, her heyres or successours, for his or theyr good abearng for seven yeres, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte, and the same partie or parties so bounde, shall afterwarde within the sayde seven yeres, come before the Iustices of the peace of the sayde Countie, where the sayde offence was committed, or some of them, in open Sessions, and there in the sayde open Sessions confesse and acknowledge his or theyr sayde offence or offences, and be sozr therof, and satisfie the partie or parties greued, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte: That then the same Iustices before whom the sayde confession shalbe so made, shall and may haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this Acte, in the same open Session, or in any other open Sessions afterwarde to be holden before the sayde Iustices in the sayde Countie, within the sayde terme of seven yeres, yf it shall seme good to theyr discretions, to discharge the sayde Recognisaunce and bonde so taken, and also the sayde partie and parties so bounde: This Acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte against the carryng of Sheepe skynnes and peltres ouer the Sea, not beyng Sable ware.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.



Or reformation of many griefes, lamentably declared this present Parliament, by diuers artificers of this Realme, workyng leather: it maye please your royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted and establisshed with the assent of this hgh Court of Parliament, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any maner of person or persons whatsoever, from and after the fyrst day of May next commyng, to make any peltres, that is to say, to pul, sheare, clip, or take away the woll of any Sheepe skin or Lambe skin, or to bye any skin of any Stagge, Hinde, Bucke, Doe, Goate, fawne, or Kid, or the peltres or skynnes of any

ANNO QVINTO.

any of them, whiche suche person or persons so making any pelses, or bying such skynnes, as is aforesayde, do make or cause to be made thereof tawed or unlawfully tanned leather or parchment, or other wyse convert the same into semittes, panels, or other theyr owne necessary uses, upon paynt that every person so making pelses, or bying any of the skynnes or pelses aforesayd, contrary to the meaning of this Acte, shall forsaite and lose the value of all suche pelses or skynnes so made and bought, and, ii. s. vi. d. for every skynne or pelt so bought, or pelt so made, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any person or persons whatsoever, from and after the feast aforesayde, to hypp or contrie, or cause or procure to be hypped or conveyed, in, or to any shippe, boate, or vessel, in, or upon the Sea, or in, or upon any haven, ryver, creek, or place, within this Realme of Englande and Wales, or eyther of them, any manner of Sheepeskinnes, wolfsels, hozelynges, mozeleynge, or the skynnes of any Stagge, Wynde, Bucke, Doe, Goate, fawne, or kid, or the pelses or skynnes of any of them, or the leather made of them or any of them, to thintent to transport or carry the same into any the partes beyonde the Seas, there to be bettered, bartered, or sold by way of marchaundize or other wyse, upon payne of forsaiture of all such skynnes or pelses, bought, laden, hypped, or transported, contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, or the value of them, and also, ii. s. vi. d. of lawfull money of Englande, for every sell, hozelyng, mozeleynge, pelt, or skynne aforesayde, bought, laden, hypped, or transported, contrary to the tenour and true meaning of this present Acte. The moytie of all which forsaitures, shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same, by action, byll, playnt, information, or other wyse, in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes: In whiche action, no esloigne, protection, or intinction shalbe admitted or allowed.

It is also provided alwayes, that it shall and may be lawfull to the marchauntes of the Staple, the marchauntes of Newcastle upon Tyne, Hartlepoule, and Barwiche, theyr servauntes, factours, and attornies, and every of them, to carry and transport all suche lawfull wares, as heretofore they have ben accustomed and lawfully myght: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ In

An acte for the due execution of the writ
de excommunicato capiendo.

¶ The xxiii. Chapter.



¶ As much as byuers persons offend-
ing in many great crimes and offen-
ces appertaining meere to the in-
rudition and determination of the
Ecclesiasticall Courtes and Iudges of
this Realme, are many tymes unpur-
sued for lacke and want of the good
and due execution of the writ *de Ex-*
communicato capiendo, directed to the
Sheriffe of any Countie, for the tak-
ing and apprehending of such offen-
ders. The great abuse wherof, as it
shoulde seme, hath growen so that the sayde writ is not returna-
ble in any Court that might haue the iudgement of the well execu-
tyng and seruyng of the sayde writ, according to the contents ther-
of, but hitherto, haue ben left onlee to the discretion of the Sher-
riffes and their deputies, by whose negligences and defaultes, for
the mooste part, the sayde writ is not executed upon the offendour as
it ought to be. By reason wherof, suche offendours be greatly en-
couraged to continue their sinfull and cranimous lyfe, much to the
displeasure of almightie god, and to the great contempt of the Eccle-
siasticall lawes of this Realme. Wherefore, for the redress therof,
be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with shaltes
of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this pre-
sent Parliament assembled, and by the avthoritie of the same, that
from and after the first day of May next commynge, every writ of *Ex-*
communicato capiendo, that shalbe graunted and awarded out of the
high Court of Chancery, agaynst any person or persons within the
Realme of Englande, shalbe made in the tyme of the Terme, and re-
turnable before the Queenes highnes, her heyres, and successours,
in the Court, comonly called the Kinges Benche, in the Terme next
after the Terte of the same writ, and that the same writ shalbe made
to containe at the least, xx. dayes betwene the Terte and the returne
therof. And after the same writ shalbe so made and sealed, that then
the sayd writ shalbe forthwith brought into the sayde Court of the
Kinges Benche, and there in the presence of the Iustices shalbe open-
ed, and deliuered of recorde to the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom
the seruyng and execution therof shall appertayne, or to his or their
deputie

ANNO QVINTO.

deputie or deputies. And yf afterwarbes it shall or may appeare to the Iustices of the same Court for the tyme beyng, that the same writ is deliuered of recorde, be not duly returned befoze them at the day of the returne thereof, or that any other default or negligence hath ben bled or had in the not well seruing and executing of the said writ: that then the Iustices of the sayde Court, shall and may by authoritie of this Acte, asseffe such amerciamment vpon the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, in whom such default shall appeare, as to the discretion of the sayde Iustices shall be thought meete and convenient, whiche amerciamment so asseffed, shall be executed into the court of the Exchequer, as other amerciamentes hath ben bled.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom such writ of Excommunicato capiendo, or other proccesse by vertue of this Acte, shall be directed, shall not in any wise be compelled to bryng the body of suche person or persons, as shall be named in the sayde writ or proccesse, into the sayde Court of the Kinges Benche, at the day of the returne thereof: but shall only retorne the same writ or proccesse theret, with declaration briefly how and in what maner he hath serued & executed the same, to shewent that ther vpon the sayd Iustices may then further therein proccede, according to the tenour and effect of this present Acte.

And if the sayd Sheriffe or other officer, to whom the execution of the sayd writ shall so appertayne, do or shall retorne, that the partie or parties named in the sayde writ, can not be founde within his Bailie wiche: that then the sayde Iustices of the Kinges Benche for the tyme beyng, vpon euery such retorne, shall award one writ of Capias, agaynst the sayd person or persons, named in the sayd writ of Excommunicato capiendo, returnable in the same Court in the Terme tyme, two monethes at the least next after the Telle thereof, with a Proclamation to be conteyned within the sayde writ of Capias, that the Sheriffe or other officers, to whom the sayd writ shall be directed in the full countie Court, or els at the general Assises and Gaole deliuey to be holden within the said Countie, or at a quarter Sessions to be holden before the Iudices of the peace, within the same Countie, shall make open Proclamation ten dayes at the least befoze the returne, that the partie or parties named in the sayde writ, shall within five dayes next after suche Proclamation, yelde his or theyr body or bodies to the gaule and prison of the sayde Sheriffe or other such officer, there to remaine as a prisoner, according to the tenour and effect of the sayd writ of Excommunicato capiendo, vpon payne of forfaiture of .x. li. And ther vpon after such Proclamation had, and the sayd five dayes past and expired, then the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, to whom suche writ of Capias shall be directed, shall make retorne of the same writ of Capias into the sayde Court of the Kinges Benche,

Benche, of all that he hath done in the Erchequer thereof, and whether the partie named in the sayde writt haue yelded his body to prison or not. And yf vpon the retorne of the sayde Sheryffe, it shall appeare, that the partie or parties named in the sayd writt of Capias, or any of them, haue not yelded theyr bodyes to the Gaole and prison of the sayde Sheriffe, or other officer, accordyng to the effect of the same Proclamation: that then euery suche person that so shall make default, shall for euery suche default, forsaite to the Queenes hyghnes, her heyres and successours, ten poundes, whiche shall likewise be extreated by the sayde Iustices, into the sayde Court of Erchequer, in suche maner and fourme, as fines and amerciamentes there taxed and asselled, are bled to be. And therevpon the sayd Iustices of the kynges Benche shall also awarde forth one other writt of Capias agaynst the sayde person or persons that so shalbe returned to haue made default with such lyke Proclamation as was conteyned in the fyrst Capias, and a payne of. xx. li. to be mentioned in the sayde seconde writt and Proclamation. And the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom the sayd seconde writt of Capias shalbe so directed, shall serue and execute the same seconde writt, in such lyke maner and fourme as befoze is expessed for the seruyng and executyng of the sayde fyrst writt of Capias. And yf the Sheriffe or other officer shall retorne vpon the sayde seconde Capias, that he hath made the Proclamation accordyng to the tenour and effect of the same writt, and that the partie hath not yelded his body to prison, accordyng to the tenour of the sayde Proclamation: that then the sayde partie that so shall make default, shall for suche his contempt and default, forsaite to the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, the summe of. xx. li. whiche sayde summe of. xx. li. the sayde Iustices of the kynges Benche for the tyme beyng, shall likewise cause to be estreated into the sayde Court of Erchequer, in maner and fourme aforesayde. And then the sayd Iustices shall likewise awarde forth one other writt of Capias agaynst the sayd partie, with such lyke Proclamation and payne of forsaiteure, as was conteyned in the sayd seconde writt of Capias. And the Sheriffe or other officer to whom the sayd thyrde writt of Capias shall so be directed, shall serue and execute the said thyrde writt of Capias, in such lyke maner and fourme, as befoze in this Acte is expessed and declared for the seruyng and executyng of the sayd fyrst and second writtes of Capias. And yf the Sheriffe or other officer to whom the execution of the said thirde writt shal appertayne, do make retorne of the sayd thirde writt of Capias, that the partie vpon such proclamation hath not yelded his body to prison, accordyng to the tenour therof: that then euery such partie for euery such contempt & default, shall likewise forsaite to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, & successours, other. xx. li. which sum of. xx. li. shall likewise

ANNO QVINTO.

lyke wyse be estreated into the sayde Court of the Erchequer, in maner and fourme aforesayde, and therupon the sayde Justices of the Kynges Benche shall lyke wyse awarde forth one wyrt of Capias agaynst the sayde partie, with lyke Proclamation, and lyke payne of forsafture of. xx. li. And that also the sayde Justices shall haue auctoritie by this Acte, infinitely to awarde suche processe of Capias, with such like Proclamation and payne of forsafture of. xx. li. as is befoze limited, agaynst the sayd partie that so shall make default, in yeldyng of his body to the pryson of the Sheryffe, vntyll suche tyme as by returne of some of the sayde wryttes befoze the sayd Justices, it shall and may appeare, that the sayde partie hath yelded him selfe to the custodye of the sayde Sheryffe or other officer, accordyng to the tenour of the sayde Proclamation, and that the partie vppon euery default and contempt by hym made, agaynst the Proclamation of any of the sayd wryttes so infinitely to be awarded agaynst him, shall incurre lyke payng and forsafture of. xx. li. whiche shall likewise be estreated in maner and fourme aforesayde.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that when any person or persons shall yelde his or their body or bodies to the handes of the Sheryffe or other officer, vpon any of the sayd wryttes of Capias: that then the same partie or parties that shall so yelde them selues, shall remayne in the pryson and custody of the sayde Sheryffe or other officer, without bayle, baston, or maynpryse, in such lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as he or they should or ought to haue done, if he or they had ben apprehended and taken vpon the sayd writ of Excommunicato capiendo.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any Sheryffe or other officer, by whom the sayde wyrt of Capias, or any of them, shall be returned as is aforesayd, do make an vntreue returne vpon any of the sayde wryttes, that the partie named in the sayde wyrt hath not yelded his body, vpon the sayd Proclamations, or any of them, where in deede the partie dyd yelde hym selfe accordyng to the effect of the same: That then euery suche Sheryffe or other officer for euery suche false and vntreue returne, shall forsaite to the partie greeued and dampnified by the sayd returne, the summe of. xl. li. for the whiche summe of. xl. li. the sayde partie greeued, shall haue his recovery and due remedy by action of debt, byll, playnte, or information, in any of the Queenes courtes of Recorde, in which action, byll, playnt, or information, no essoigne, protection, or wager of law shall be admitted or allowed for the partie defendaut.

Sauyng and reseruyng to all Archbishops, and Bishops, and all others hauyng auctoritie to certifie any person excommunicated, lyke auctoritie to accept and receyue the submission and satisfaction of the said person so excommunicated, in maner and fourme here tofoze

tofoze vled, and hym to absolue and release, and the same to signifie as heretofore it hath ben accustomed, to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successors, into the hgh Court of Chauncery, and thereupon to haue suche wryttes for the deliuerance of the sayde person so absolued and released from the Sheriffes custody or prysen, as heretofore they or any of them had, or of right ought or myght haue had: Any thyng in this present Statute specified or conteyned to the contrary hereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provyded alwayes, that in wales, the Countiees Palatine of Lancaster, Chesser, Durham, and Eley, and in the Synque portes, beyng iurisdictiones and places exempt, where the Queenes Maiestie, writ doth not runne, and processe of Capias from thence not returnable into the sayd Court of the Kinges Benche, after any Significavit being of recorde in the sayde Court of Chauncery, the tenour of such Significavit by Mittimus shalbe sent to suche of the head officers of the sayd Countrey of wales, Countiees Palatine and places exempt, within whose offices, charge, or iurisdiction, the offendours shalbe resiaunt, that is to say, to the Councellour or Chamberlayne for the saide Countie Palatine of Lancaster and Chesser, and for the Synque portes to the Lorde Warden of the same, and for wales and Eley, and the Countie Palatine of Durham, to the chiefe Justice or Justices there. And thereupon euery of the sayde Justices and officers to whom suche tenour of Significavit with Mittimus, shalbe directed and deliuered, shall by vertue of this estatute haue power and aucthoritie to make lyke processe to the inferiour officer and officers, to whom the execution of processe there doth appertayne, returnable before the Justices there at their next Session or Courtes, two monethes at the least after the Teste of every suche processe. So alwayes as in euery degree they shall proceede in their Sessions and Courtes agaynst the offendours, as the Justices of the sayde Court of Kinges Benche, are limited by the tenour of this Acte, in Cernie tymes to do and execute.

Provyded also, and be it enacted, that any person at the tyme of any processe of Capias, afoze mentioned, awarded, beyng in prysen, or out of this Realme in the parties beyonde the Sea, or within age or of non sane memorie, or woman couert, shall not incurre any of the paynes or forfaytures afoze mentioned, whiche shall growe by any retourne or default happenyng, duryng suche tyme of nonage, imprysonnement, beyng beyonde the Sea, or non sane memorie. And that by vertue of this estatute, the partie greeued may pleade euery suche cause or matter in barre, of and vpon the distresse or other processe that shalbe made for leuying of any of the sayde paynes or forfaytures. And that yf the offendour agaynst whom any suche wryt

ANNO QVINTO.

of Excommunicato capiendo shalbe awarded, shall not in the same writ of Excommunicato capiendo haue a sufficient and lawfull addition, accoꝝdyng to the fourme of the estatute of primo of Henry the fyfth, in cases of certayne suites, wherebpon processe of exigent are to be awarded. And if in the Significauit it be not contepned, that the excommunication doth proceade vppon some cause or contempt of some original matter of heresie, or refusing to haue his or their child baptised, or to receiue the holy Communion as it is now commonly bled to be receiued in the Church of Englande, or to come to diuine seruice, now commonly bled in the sayd Church of Englande, or error in matters of religion or doctrine, now receiued and allowed in the saide Church of Englande, incontinencie, vsurpe, simonye, perjury in the Ecclesiasticall court, or Idolatrye: That then all and euery paynes and forsaitures limited agaynst suche persons excommunicate by this estatute by reason of suche writ of Excommunicato capiendo, wantyng sufficient addition, or of such Significauit wantyng all the causes afore mentioned, shalbe utterly voyde in lawe, and by way of plea to be allowed to the partie greued. And yf the addition shalbe with a nuper of the place: Then in euery suche case, at the awardyng of the fyft Capias with Proclamation accoꝝdyng to the fourme afore mentioned, one writte of Proclamation (withour any payne expressed) shalbe awarded into the Countie where the offendour shalbe moste commonly resiaunt at the tyme of the awardyng of the sayde fyft Capias with payne, in the same writ of Proclamation, to be returnable the day of the retourne of the sayde fyft Capias with payne, and Proclamation therbpon at some one suche tyme and Court, as is prescribed for the Proclamation vppon the sayde fyft Capias, with payne. And yf such Proclamation be not made in the Countie where the offendour shalbe moste commonly resiaunt, in such cases of additions of nuper: That then such offendour shal sustayne no payne or forsaiture by vertue of this estatute, for not yeldyng his or her body, accoꝝdyng to the tenour afore mentioned: Any thyng before specified to the contrary hereof, in any wyse notwithstanding.

¶ In

¶ An acte for the reuiuing of a Statute made Anno
xxii. Hen. viii. touching the repaying of Gaoles.

¶ The xxiii. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament begon and holden at London the thyrde day of November, in the xii. yere of the raigne of the late kyng Henry the eyght, and from thence adourned to Westminter, and there holden & continued by prorogation, vntyll the xii. day of January, in the xxiii. yere of the raigne of the said late king Henry the viii. there was then in that Session of Parliament, one Acte & Statute made and established for the making of Gaoles in diuers Shyres of this Realme, whiche Acte was then made to continue and endure for one yere next after the ende of the same Parliament, as by the same Acte more playnely appeareth. And where also the sayd Acte and Statute at diuers Parliaments holden and kept after the making therof, in the tyme of the sayd late kyng Henry the eyght, was continued and kept in full force and strength, vntill the death of the sayd late kyng, as by the same Actes of continuance more playnely may appeare. And where in the Parliament begon and holden at Westminter, the first day of October, in the first yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lady Queene Mary, and there vpon prorogation continued and kept vntill the first day of December then next folowynge the sayde Acte and Statute, and all clauses and sentences therein conteyned, was then made to continue and endure vntill the ende of .x. yerres next ensuyng the ende of the same Parliament, as by the sayde Acte more playnely doth appeare.

And forasmuch as the sayd Acte for the making of Gaoles, made in the sayde. xxiii. yere of the raigne of the sayd late kyng Henry the eyght, is very good and profitable for the common wealth of this Realme: Be it therfore enacted and established by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde Acte for making of Gaoles, and all clauses, articles, and prouisions in the same conteyned, shall continue and endure in full force and effect, and be obserued and kept in all thinges vnto the ende and tearme of ten yerres next ensuyng the last day of this present Parliament.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the

¶ ii

Justices

ANNO QVINTO.

Justices of peace of every of the Shires named and expressed in the sayde Acte, or the mosse part of the sayde Justices of peace in every of the said Shires, within the limittes of their Commission, shall have full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, at all tyme and and tymes within the sayde tearme of ten yerres, to do, make and execute, and cause to be done, made, and executed, al and every such Acte and Deed, thyng and thynges requisite for the making and buyldyng of the sayd Gaoles, as they or any of them myght or ought at any tyme have done by vertue of the sayde Acte, made in the sayde xxiii. yere of the sayde late kyng Henry the eighth.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde that the Justices of peace of the Counties of Penbroke, Glamorgan, Cardigan, Radnor, and Mountgomery in Wales, or the mosse part of them, resident within every of the sayde Counties, and all suche Surveynours, Collectours, and other persons to whom the execution of the sayde fyist recited estatute doth or may appertayne, shall have such and lyke power and authoritie to do and execute all and every such thyng and thynges, for and concernyng the buyldyng and newe making of Gaoles, as the Justices of peace and other persons before mentioned of any of the Counties conteyned in the sayd fyist recited estatute have in that behalfe. And that also the mosse part of the Justices of the peace, resident within any the Counties specified in the sayd fyist recited estatute, shall and may do and execute all and every thyng and thynges mentioned in the sayd fyist recited estatute, touchyng or concernyng the sayde Gaoles: Any doubt or ambiguitie heretofore had or moued, or hereafter to be had or moued, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that th inhabitants of any of the Counties specified in the sayde fyist recited Acte, or in any of the sayd Counties of Wales, shall not be charged by force hereof, or of the sayde fyist recited Acte, to beare or sustayne any costes or charges for the buyldyng, repayryng, or newe making of any Gaole or Gaoles, where any other person or persons, body politique or corporate ought by lawe, prescription, or by any other good or lawfull wayes or meanes, to builde, make, or repayre the same.

¶ An

¶ An Acte to fyll vp Iuries de circumstantibus
lacking in Wales.

¶ The xxv. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord king Henry the eyght. father to our moste dere Soueraigne Lady the Queene Katerie that nowe is. one holisome and profitable Acte and statute amonges other. was then establisshed and enacted. intituled by the name of an Acte. concerning the apparaunce of Iurers in Nisi prius. where amonges other thynges in the Acte. it was

establisshed. that where a full Jury returned betwixt partie and partie. did not appeare before the Iustices of assise or Nisi prius. or els after apparaunce of a full Jury by challenge of any of the parties. the Jury was like to remayne vntaken for default of Iurours. that the same Iustices vpon request made by the partie plaintife or demaundant. should haue authoritie by vertue of the same Acte. to commaunde the Sheriffe. or other Minister or Ministers. to whom the making of the said returne should appertayne. to name & appoynt. as often as neede shuld require. so many of such other hable persons of the said Countie. then present at the sayde assise or Nisi prius as shuld make by a full Jury. which persons. so to be named and impanelled by such Sheriffe. or other minister or ministers. shoulde be added to the former panell. and theyr names annexed to the same. and further. as in the same Acte moze playnely may appeare. which said beneficall Acte doth not extende vnto the. xii. Shires of Wales. ne to the Countie Palatine of Chester. nor to the Countie Palatine of Lancaster. nor to the Countie palatine of Durham. by reason wherof many Iuries remayne vntaken betwixt the parties. what for lacke of apparaunce of Iurers. and some because of chalenges. to the great hinderaunce of Justice. and great expences & charges to the parties.

For reformation whereof. be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady. with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall. and the commons in this present Parliament assembled. and by the authoritie of the same: that in euery of the Shires of Wales. that is to say. Penbrooke. Carmarthen. Cardigan. Brecknoche. Radnor. Glamorgan. Mountgomery. Denbigh. Flint. Merioneth. Anglesey.

ANNO QVINTO.

glesey, Carnaruan, and in the Countie Palatine of Chesser, and in the sayde Countie Palatine of Durham, and in the sayde Countie Palatine of Lancaster, where a full Jury shall not appeare before the Iustices of the great Session in any of the said Shires or Counties Palatines, or theyr deputies there, or els after appearaunce of a full Jury, by chalenge of any of the parties, the Jury is lyke to remaine outaken for default of Jurours: that then the same Iustices, in every of the sayd Shires, and Countie Palatines, for the tyme being, or their deputie or deputies, upon request made by the partie plaintiffe or demandant, shall have full authoritie by vertue of this Acte, to commaunde the Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, to whom the making of the sayd retorne shall appertayne, to name and appoint, as often as neede shall require, so many of such other able persons of the sayde Counties then present at the sayde great Session, as shall make up a full Jury, which persons so to be named and impanelled, by suche Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, shalbe added to the former panell, and their names annexed to the same. And that every of the parties shall and may have his or theyr chalenge to the Jurours so named, added, and annexed to the sayde former panell, by the said Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, in such wise, as if they had ben impanelled vpon the Venire facias, awarded to trye the said issue. And that the sayd Iustices & every of them, and theyr deputie or deputies, shall and may proceede to the tryall of every suche Issue with those persons that were before impanelled and returned, and with those newly added and annexed to the sayde former panell, by vertue of this Acte, in such wyse, as they myght or ought to have done, if all the sayd Jurours had ben retourned vpon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trye the sayde issue. And that all and every such triall had, shalbe as good and effectuell in the law to all intentes, constructions and purposes, as yf suche tryall had ben had and tryed by. xii. of the Jurours impanelled and returned vpon the writ of Venire facias, awarded to trye such issue. And in case such persons as the said Sheriffe, minister or ministers, shall name and appoint, as is aforesayd, or any of them, after they shalbe called, be present, and do not appeare, or after his or their apperaunce, do wilfully withdraue him or them selues from the presence of the Court: that then such Iustices or theyr deputies, shall and may set such fine vpon every such Jurour making default, or wilfully withdrauyng him selfe, as aforesaid, as they shall thinke good by their discretions, the said fine to be levied in such maner and fourme, as issues forsayted and lost by Jurours for default of theyr apperaunce, as is provided by the lawe and custome of the sayd Countreys of Wales, and Counties Palatines aforesayd, where such issues are forsayted.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that where any

any Jury that shalbe returned by the Sheriffe, or other minister or ministers, shall be made full, by the commandement of the sayde Justices, or theyr deputies, by vertue of this present Acte, that yet notwithstandinge such persons as were returned in the sayde panell, by the Sheriffe, or other minister or ministers, to trye any suche issue, that shall not appeare, but make default, shall lose the issues upon them returned, in such wyse, as though the same Jury had remayned for default of Jurours.

It is also provided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that upon a reasonable excuse, for the default of appearance of any Jurour or Jurours, sufficiently proved before the Justices of the great Sessions, or their deputies in the Countreys and Counties Palatines aforesayde, at the day of theyr appearance, by the othes of two lawfull and honest witnesses, that the same Justices shall have auctoritie by their discretions to discharge every such Jurour of every such forfeiture of issues upon hym returned, and that the sayde Sheriffe or Sheriffes, or other minister or ministers, havinge commandement by the sayde Justices to omit the returnyng of suche issues, as is aforesayd, upon such Jurour or Jurours, shalbe therein discharged of the penalties aforesayde, for the none returnyng of the saide issues, and that yet notwithstandinge the sayde returne to be good and effectuell in the lawe: Any lawe, usage, ordinaunce, or custome to the contrary notwithstandinge.

It is also provided also; and be it enacted by thauthe of this aforesayd, that if the saide Justices, or theyr deputies, afoze whom any suche Jury shoulde appeare in the Shires or Counties Palatines where suche issue is to be tryed, do not come at the day and place appoynted: that then every one of the same Jurours shalbe discharged for forsayting of any issues upon hym returned in the same wyse. And the Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, shalbe lyke wyse discharged of the penalties of this estatute, for the none returnyng of suche issues, as are before limited in this Acte: Any article or sentence herein conteyned to the contrary notwithstandinge.

And also be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if upon any suche writ of habeas corpus or distringas issues be returned upon any hundredours, Jurour or Jurours, by the Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, to whom the execution of the same writ or writtes shall appertayne, where as the same hundredours and Jurours shall not be lawfully somoned, warned, or distrained in that behalfe: that then every such Sheriffe or other minister or ministers aforesaid, shall lose for every such offence committed, double so much as the saide issues returned upon such hundredours or Jurours not lawfully somoned, warned or distrained, shal amount unto: the moitie of all which forsaytures cōteine in this present act, other then

then the issues to be returned vpon the Jurours as is aforesayde.
 shalbe to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres and successours, and the other halfe, to hym that wyl sue for the same, by action of debt, bill, playnte, or information, in the Queene her graces great Court, within the sayde Countie where suche forsaite shall happen to be, before the sayde Justices, his or their deputie or deputies, in whiche, no wager of lawe, esloigne, or protection shalbe allowed ne admitted. Sauing to al maner of persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heyres and successours, hatyng lawfull right, title, and interest to haue such issues to be before any such Justices or their deputies, at any tyme of tymes hereafter loste and forsaite, all such right, title, and interest, as they or any of them shoulde or ought to haue had to such issues to be loste & forsaite, as though this Acte had neuer ben had or made. And wherby is also provided also, that this Acte, nor any thyng therein contayned, shall not entende to any Citie or Towne corporate, or to any Sheriffe, minister, or ministers in the same, for the retorne of any inquest or panell, to be made and returned of persons inhabiting in the sayd Citie or Townes corporate, but that they and every of them, shall and may retorne suche persons in every such inquest or panell, as before this tyme they myght and haue ben accustomed to do, and as if this Acte had neuer ben had or made. So that the same Sheriffe, minister or ministers retorne vpon suche persons as shalbe impanelled, suche and reasonable issues, as they ought to retorne: any thyng in the same contayned to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ An acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie,
 graunted by the Cleargie.

¶ The xxix. Chapter.



Here the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Cantorbury haue most louyngly and liberally for certayne considerations, geuen and graunted to the Queenes Maestie, a Subsidy of fyve shyllynges of the pounce, to be taken and leised of all and singular the spirituall promotions within the same province, during the tyme of three yeres, nowe next ensuyng, in such certayne maner and forme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as be specified

effied and contayned in a certaine instrument by them therof made and deliuered to the Quene by hym, vnder the Seale of the most reuerende father in God, Mache we, now Archibishop of Canturbury, and primate of all Englande, whiche instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified. The tenour wherof ensueth in these wordes.

The Prelates and Clergye of the province of Cantorbury, beyng lawfully congregated and assembled together in a conuocation or synode, calling to chey remembrance the great and manyfolde benefites whiche they haue many and sundry wayes receyued of your Maiesties moste graces bountifullnes, principally for the keeping forth and aduaucing of Gods holy worde, his seruice and true religion, and abolysing all forrayne power contrary to the same. Considering also the great debtes wherewith this imperiall Crowne of this Realme was charged, when it pleased almighty God first to call your highnes to the gouernance of the same. And further, waying the great and intollerable charges, wherewith your Maiestie of late hath ben burdened, in the repayyng and furnyshyng of your Maiesties Hauye, and prouision of armour and munitions; moste necessary and requisite for the defence and safegarde of this Realme, wherof the same at the begynnyng of your highnes raigne was boyde and destitute. And finally, pondering the inestimable charges sustayned by your highnes, as well of late dayes, in reducyng the Realme of Scotlande to vnitie and concorde, as also in procuring as muche as in your highnes lyeth, by all kynde of godlye and prudent meanes, the abatyng of all hostilitie and persecution within the Realme of Fraunce, practised and vsed agaynst the professours of Gods holy Gospell and true religion, and in defendyng and preseruyng this your highnes Realme and naturall Subiectes, in Christian peace and tranquillitie, agaynst all assautes of forrayne enemyes hitherto, duryng all the tyme of your moste gracious and happy raigne.

In consideration of the premises, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good hartes and myndes towarde your Maiestie, with one vnifourme agreement, accorde, and consent together with moste hartie good wyll, haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes do geue and graunt to your highnes, your heires and successours, one Subsidye in maner and fourme folowynge. That is to say: That every Archibishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prebendary, Prioste, Maister of Colledges, Maister of Hospitallies, Parson, Vicar, and every other person and persons, of whatsoever name or degree he or they be, enioynyng any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporall possessions to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, now not deuyded nor seperated by

ANNO QVINTO.

by Acte of Parliament or other wyse from the possession of the Clergye, shall pay to your highnes, your heyes, and successours, for every pounce that he may perely dispende by reason of the sayd spirituall promotion, the summe of sixe shyllinges.

And for the true and certayne value of the saide promotions, and euery of them, whereof the payment shalbe made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and estimation, remaynyng of recorde in your Maiesties Court of Exchequer for the true payment of the perpetuall Risme, concernyng all suche promotions as be in possession of the Clergye, or any other not deuyded by Acte of Parliament, or other wyse alienated from the possession of the Clergye, shalbe folowed and oblietued without making any valuation, rate, taxation, or estimation, other then in the same recorde is comprised.

Provided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the sayde valuation and rate before mentioned, is perely payde to your highnes for the perpetuall Risme, so as there remayneth onely nyne partes to the incumbent clere: This Subbedye of. vii. shyllinges the pounce, shalbe vnderstanded and ment onely in the same nyne partes, and of no moze.

Provided alwayes, that no person that is already promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion, sithen the laste day of September last past, or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion on this side the last day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande, fyue hundredeth, sixtie and fyue, by reason whereof they be, shall, or may be, charged to the payment of the first frutes, shalbe contributory or charged to your highnes, your heyes, or successours, with any part of this Subbedye, during the first yere of his sayde promotion.

And your sayde Prelates and Clergie also do graunt, that this Subbedye of sixe shyllinges the pounce, of the perely value of euery promotion taxed as is aforesayd, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heyes, or successours, within three yeres next ensuyng the date hereof. That is to say, two shyllinges of euery pounce in euery of the sayde three yeres. The first payment thereof, to be due at the last day of September next ensuyng, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande, fyue hundredeth, sixtie and thre. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the laste day of September then next folowyng, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande, fyue hundredeth, sixtie and foure. And the thyrde payment thereof to be due in the sayde last day of September then next folowyng, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande, fyue hundredeth, sixtie and fyue, and to be deliuered and payde perely by suche person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appointed to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord hygh Treasourer

rer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche person or persons, as in suche place or places, as shall please your highnes to appoynt, to be payde at, or before the thirtene day of January, in euery of the sayde three yerres, without paying any thyng to the receyptour or receyptours, or to any other officers or persons to be assigned for the receipt thereof, for any discharge or Quietus est hypon any payment and receipt of the sayde Subsidye to be geuen and deliuered, but onely three shyllynges foure pence for the generall and synall acquittance or Quietus est for euery three paymentes.

Item, we your sayd graces Prelates and Clergye also do graunt, that euery Priest and all other spirituall or Ecclesiasticall persons, hauyng any pencion by the reason of the dissolution of any the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappelles, Chauntries, fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitales, or of any other spirituall dignitie or Corporation nowe dissolved within the sayd prouince of Cantorburye, shall lykewys pay to your highnes, your heires and successours, sixe shyllynges of euery pounce of the sayde Pencions within the sayde three yerres, of suche dayes and tymes as is before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and retention of the saide sixe shyllynges, shalbe made yerely in the handes of the payers of the sayde Pencions, after the rate and proportion of two shillinges the pounce, euery of the sayde three yerres to be deliuered and payde by your highnes receyptours and officers, deputed for the payment of such Pencions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at suche tyme, and to suche persons as the Subsidy of. vi. shyllynges the pounce aforesayde, shalbe payde vnto.

Item, your sayde Prelates and Clergye do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister Stipendary, receyving annuall stipende of eyght poundes by the yere and vnder, beyng no perpetuall within the sayde prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your highnes, your heires, and successours, sixe shyllynges and eyght pence in euery of the sayde three yerres, at such tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayde Subsidye shalbe payde, and vnder the same penalties, as the rest of the Clergye do pay for theyr promotions.

And that euery Priest receyving stipendes aboue eyght poundes yerely, and not aboue ten poundes, to pay lykewys ten shyllynges; And that euery Priest receyving stipende aboue ten poundes, and not aboue thirtene poundes sixe shillinges and eyght pence, to pay thirtene shyllynges and foure pence yerely during the sayde three yerres, at suche tyme, and to such persons, as the saide Subsidie shalbe payde. And that euery Priest takyng stipende aboue thirtene poundes, sixe shyllynges and eyght pence, to pay lykewys twelue pence of the pounce euery yere during the sayd three yerres. And for default

ANNO QVINTO.

default or lacke of payment of the sayd stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall or Tempozall person, proprietarie or fermour, hyppng any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable for the payment of the sayde Priest or Minister in that behalfe, after the sayde rates, and shal and may make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, of so muche as the sayde stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayde three yerres.

Item, your sayde Prelates and Clergie further do graunt, that euery Archebyschop and Byschop, and the See beyng voyde, euery Deane and Chapter of that See voyde, shal be Collectours of this Subledye within theyr proper Diocesse, duryng the sayde three yerres, other then of the pensioners aforesaide. And the sayde Archebyschop, Byschop, or other Collectours, and the See beyng voyde, the Deane and Chapter, shal certifie into your Maiesties Court of the Exchequer vnder theyr seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendary Priests and Ministers, as be chargeable by this Acte, before the. xliiii. day of January yerely, duryng the sayde three yerres.

And for the better recovery of the sayd Subledye, your sayd Prelates and Clergie moste humbly besche your hyghnes, that euery Collectour of the sayde Subledye, and of euery part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, may haue full power and aucthoritie by your Maiestie, and your hygh Court of Parliament, to vse all suche wayes, meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in your Acte of perpetuall Risme, for the Collection and leuyng of the same, and shal make accompt thereof before the Lorde hygh Tresourer, or vnder Tresourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or any other officers by your hyghnes to be appoynted for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie lyke wyse shal assigne, in suche wyse, and after suche fourme onlye, as the sayde Archebyschop and Byschoppes be now charged for the Collection of the perpetuall Risme, whereby is meante, howe the lacke and default of payment of and for any perticuler promotion, shal onlye charge the Incumbent, and suche as be bounde to pay the same, and that vppon suche paynes as be prouyded in that Acte of Parliament of perpetuall Risme, agaynst them that make default in that behalfe, at or vpon the dayes of payment before expressed.

And that the Archebyschop, Byschop, or Deane and Chapter, gathering that whiche they can receyue, and making payment thereof, shal for the rest not by them receyued, be discharged by theyr certificat to be made before the. xliiii. day of January, in euery of the sayde three yerres, vnto your hyghnes Court of Exchequer. And expence of euery pounce wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in

in his accompt, clerely to be payde into the sayde receipte (or into such other place as shall please your hyghnes to appoynt) shall be allowed to the sayde Collectour for his sayde accompt for the same, for the charges and collection, portage, safe conueying, and paying of the sayde Subsidy.

Also your sayde Prelates and Clergye do further most humbly besech your hyghnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authority, and your hygh Court of Parliament, that where dyuers Curates liable to this Subsidye, beyng often tymes remouable, do serue aswell in dyuers Impropriations belonging to your Maiestie, as in other Impropriations and other spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that so the speedy recovery of the sayde Subsidy it maye be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde Subsidy, theyr deputie or deputies, to leuie the sayde Subsidye vppon the farmour or farmours, and occupiers of all suche Impropriation or Impropriations and spirituall promotions, by all Censures of the Church, and euery of them, or by way of distresse, of the tythes of the sayde Impropriation or Impropriations, or other wyse vpon the goodes and cattels of the sayde farmour or farmours, and occupiers, in which no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proces awarded to the contrary, shalbe obeyed: Any lawes, statutes, priuileges, or customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made, graunted, or bled, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or bled, to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstanding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours and the officers and ministers of suche Archbischoppe, Bischoppe, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment at any tyme of the sayde three yerres abovesayde, to prayse and value the sayde distresse, or distresses, by two indifferent neighbours by hym to be chosen, and the distresse or distresses so praysed, to sell, and thereof to detayne so muche money as shall amount to the summe payable to your hyghnes, with the charges of the sayde Collectour in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayde distresse, to be deliuered and payde to the owner or occupier thereof. And that euery Archbischoppe and Bischop, or Deane and Chapter of euery See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the Collection of the Subsidye of fyre wyllinges the pounce, within the sayd prouince of Cantaburpe, may haue vpon euery payment thereof, made to the Lord hygh Tresourer or vnder Tresourer of England for the tyme beyng, or to such person or persons, place and places, to whom and where it shall please your hyghnes to appoynt for the receipt thereof, in, or at the. xiii. day of January in euery of the sayde three yerres, a sufficient acquittance in wytyng, of the sayde Lord hygh Tresourer or vnder Tresourer, or such persons as your hyghnes shall assigne for the receipt thereof, the same acquittance

ANNO QVINTO.

witnesing the receipt of as much of the same summe of the sayde Subsidye as shalbe so receyued. And euery such acquittance in wrytyng sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasurer or vnder Treasurer for the tyme being, or of such other person or persons as it shall please your hyghnesse to appoynt for the same receipt as is aforesayde, may be good and effectuell in the lawe, and also sufficient discharge to all intentes, constructions and purposes. And that euery person and persons which shal haue and receaue any such acquittance, shal pay but only. iiii. s. iiii. d. to the Clarke for the wrytyng of the same.

Provided alwayes, that euery Incombent making such default of payment, after certificate of euery such default made, and exhibited into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, shall forfaiture and lose onely that his benefice or promotion, for which he maketh default, & for the same shall incurre no other forfaiture, losse, damage, payne, or penaltie: Any other payne, clause, article, or condition in the sayd Statute of perpetuall Ryme to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that no spirituall promotion, or any landes, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt or Acte of the prouince of Cantorbury, or any goodes, or catelles, growing, being, or renuyng of the same, or appertaynyng to the owners of the sayde spirituall promotion, shalbe charged or made contributorye to any fyftene or Tenche, or any other Subsidye already graunted to your hyghnesse by the lastie, or hereafter to be graunted during the tearme of the sayde three yeres.

Item your sayde Prelates and Clergye further graunt, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Preachers, and Prebendaries, of al Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches within the sayd prouince, shall be charged with this Subsidye for theyr owne promotions onely, thereof to pay fyre shyllinges of the pound, within the sayde three yeres, as is aboue rehearsed. And that those porcions of rentes, reuenues, and spirituall promotions, which haue ben geuen or impropried vnto the sayd Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches, or any of them, by your hyghnes, or any your hyghnes noble progenitours, or any other person or persons, whatsoeuer he or they be, or were, for the yerele mayntenaunce of poore men, Scholemasters, wylbers, Grammarians, Peticanions, vicars, Chorall, and Readers of dignitie, Choristers, and all other necessarye and dayly officers and ministers of such Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, shal not be charged with any part of this Subsidye.

Provided also, that euery Parson, vicar, or other spirituall person, paying any pension, whereof none allowaunce is made in the valuation of his sayde promotion or benefice, shall and may paye ii. s. of euery pounce of euery suche pension; euery yere during the

the sayde three yeres, to his owne reliefe, in consideration, that he is charged to pay this Subsidye of sixe shillinges of the pounde, out of every pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Provided also, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pencions, porcions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, lately belongyng to diuers Cathedral Churches, and to other places Ecclesiasticall within the sayd province of Cantorbury, which were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent to and on the syndyng and mayntenaunce of certayne Chaunteries, Anniversaries, Obittes, Lychtes, Lampes, and other lyke charges, intentes, and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Edward the syxt, by force of a Statute thereof made in the fyfth yere of his gracious raigne, as by the sayde Statute moze playnely appeareth: That the sayd Cathedral Churches, and the Deanes, or Presidentes and Chapitours, of the same, and all other places and persons, to whom the sayde landes, rentes, and al other the premisses, or any of them, did lately appertayne, shal not be charged to and with any contribution or payment of this Subsidye, of, and for that part or porcion wherunto the sayde late Kyng was entituled or possessed of, nor of and for any of the sayde yerely paymentes, goyng out, or payde out of the premisses, or any part thereof: But that this sayde Subsidye shalbe vnderstanded to be chargeable and due onely of all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pencions, porcions, frutes, & other hereditamentes which do yet styl remaine not disseuered from the handes & possession of the sayd Cathedral Churches, and other the places and persons aforesayd. And that the deduction and allowaunce be made to them, and every of them, in the payment of the sayde Subsidy, out of the whole value, taxation, and estimation, made for the payment of the said perpetual Rysine, remainyng of Record in your highnes Court of Exchequer, for that rate & portion, or yerely payment, which came to the handes and possession of the sayde late Kyng Edward the syxt, or otherwyle seuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedral Churches, and other places and persons aforesayde, by force of the Statute premised.

Provided alwayes, that this Subsidye graunted by the Clergie, shal not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefyce, house of students, or Colledge, situate or set within the vniuersities of Cambridge and Oxforde, or of any benefyce or other revenues, vnto the sayde vniuersities, or eyther of them, or to any house of students, or Colledge in the same vnted, appropriated, or appertaynyng, or of the Colledges of Wyndesore, or Eaton nygh Wyndesore, or of the Colledge called Saint Mary Colledge by Wyndesore, founded by William Wykeham, sometyme Bishop of Wyndesore, or of any Hospitals

¶

of

of Grammer Scholes, or of any other Church or benefice, or of any other revenues to the sayde vniuersities, houses, Colledges, Hospitales, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer Scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwise appertayning.

Provyded alwayes, that all Parsons, and vicars, whose benefices be of the valuation of fyue poundes or vnder, after the rate of the perpetuall tenth, shall not be charged or chargeable with this Subsidy, or any part thereof.

Provyded also, that euery Priest, and all other late Ecclesiasticall personnes, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, fraternities, Gylbes, & Hospitales, or any other incorporations within the prouince of Cantorbury, or any of them, and being of the summe of, xl. s. or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable to this sayd Subsidy, or any part thereof, for any such pension of, xl. s. or vnder: Any thyng conteyned in this graunt, to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the true & sure payment of this Subsidy graunted by your sayd Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorbury, accordyng to the tenour, purport, effect & true meanyng of this present graunt, your sayd Prelates and Clergie, most humbly desyre your hyghnes, that this their sayd gyft, graunt, & Subsidy, and euery matter, summe of money, clause, prouisions & sentences in this instrument conteyned concernyng the sayd Subsidy, may be ratified, established, & confirmed, by auctoritie of this your hyghnes Court of Parliament.

Wherefore, for the true and sure payment of the sayde Subsidy, graunted by the sayde Prelates and Clergie of the sayde prouince of Cantorbury, accordyng to the tenor, effect, and true meanyng of the sayde instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, and by thaauctoritie of the same, that the sayd gyft & graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, prouision, clause, and sentence in the sayde instrument conteyned, may be ratified, established, and confirmed by the auctoritie aforesayd.

And furthermoze be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euery person that shalbe appoynted to the collection and gatheryng of the sayde Subsidy, shall haue full power and auctoritie to leuie, take, and perceaue the same Subsidy by auctoritie of the Centures of the Churche, in maner and fourme as in the sayde instrument of graunt is conteyned, without daunger of the lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the possession of the farmours or occupiers of the landes and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or summes of money, or otherwyle, by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And that

that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Superseas, shalbe allowed or obeyed, for any persons or persons making default of payment of the said Subsidy, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntyll suche tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented all suche parte and portions, as to them in that behalfe appertayneth. And that euery such farmour and farmours, theyr executors, and assignes (that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayde Subsidy, or any part therof) shall by thauthoritie aforesayde be allowed and retayne in his handes, as much of his yerely rent and farne, as the summe which he shall fortune to paye for his Lorde or Leassour shall extende vnto: Except the sayde farmour or farmours, theyr executors and assignes, by the Lease & graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profytes, and tenementes, chargeable to this sayde Subsidy, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein conteyned, be bounden and charged to pay the same, & therof to discharge theyr Leassour and Landlorde, duryng the tearme mentioned in the sayde Lease.

Prorided alwayes, and by it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that euery lay person hauyng a spirituall promotion, chargeable by this Acte, and also hauyng temporall possessions, goodes, cattelles, and debtes, chargeable to the Subsidy graunted in this Parliament by the Temporalitie: shalbe charged, tared, & set for his sayde spirituall promotion with the Cleargie, and for his temporall possessions & cattelles, with the temporaltie, and not other wise: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that all and euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euery summe and summes of money, which hereafter shalbe graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force, and effect in all thynges, as the sayde graunt made by the saide prouince of Caunterbury, and shalbe tared, certified, collected, leuyed, gathered, and payde, accordyng to the tenour, fourme, and effecte of this present Act of Parliament, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, in such maner & fourme as though it were specially, plainly & particularly expessed and rehearsed in this Act by expresse wordes, tearmes and sentences, in theyr seuerall natures and kyndes.

Prorided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all prouisos before rehearsed, conteyned in the sayde graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Caunterbury, & the lyke of the same prouisos hereafter to be conteyned in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe good and effectuell, and to be obserued and kept in euery poynt and article, accordyng to the true purport and meanyng of the same.

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the

and the nature of the same

An Act of the Queenes Ma-

ties most gracious generall and
free pardon.

The .xxx. Chapter.



THE Queenes most excellent Maestie, per-
ceiving the good wylles and saythfull
hartes of her louyng and obedient subiec-
tes at all tymes towarde her hyghnes, for
the good gouernance and defence of this
her Realme, and doubting that the tyme
her obedient subiectes haue many and sun-
dry ways fallen into the daunger of diuers
penalties and forsaitures by the lawes &
statutes of this Realme: hath thought
meete to extende her clemencie and pitie

towarde her sayde louyng and obedient Subiectes, with her libe-
rall and free pardon, accordyng to her princely and kyngly power,
and thereby to discharge some part of such great paynes, penalties,
and forsaitures, wherewith her sayde Subiectes stande nowe bur-
dened and charged, trustyng assuredlye that they wyl continue in
theyr due obedience and saythfulnesse towarde her Maestie, and
hereafter in such sort obey the good lawes & statutes of this Realme,
and specially such as in this sessyon of Parliament are deuised, as to
them and euery of them of ryght and duetie appertayneth. And ther-
fore her Maestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by
the authoritie of this present Parliament in maner and fourme fo-
lowyng.

That is to say, that all and euery of her sayde Subiectes (as well
spirituall as temporall) of this her hyghnes Realme of Englande,
waales, the Isles of Jernesey and Barnesey, the towne of Barwyche,
and Newe hauen in Normandye, theyr heyres, successours, execu-
tours, and administratours of them and euery of them, And all and
singuler bodies in any maner of wyle corporated, Cities, Borowghes,
Shyres, Rydynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes,
Townes, Wyllages, Hamlettes, and Tythynge, and euery of them,
and the successour and successours of euery of them: shalbe by auctho-
ritie of this present Parliament, acquitted, pardoned, released, and
discharged, agaynst the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, successours,

Whi

and

and executours, and euery of them, of all maner of treasons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, allegations, trespasses, intrusions, entrees, wronges, deceptes, misdemeanours, forsaitures, penalties, and profytes, summes of money, paynes of death, paynes corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other thynges, causes, quarelles, suites, iudgementes, and executions, in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forpyrred, which maye be or can be by her hyghnes in any wyse or by any meane pardoned, before and vnto the first day of January in this present fyfth yere of her moste gracious raigne, to euery or any of her sayde Subiectes, bodies corporate, Cities, Buroughes, Shires, Rynges, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, and Tithynges, or any of them.

And also the Queenes hyghnes is contented that it be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon shalbe as good and effectual in the lawe to euery of her sayde Subiectes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, in and agaynst all thynges, which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and forpyrred, as the same pardon shoulde haue ben, of all offences, contemptes, forsaitures, causes, matters, suites, quarelles, iudgementes, executions, penalties, and all other thynges (not hereafter in this Act excepted and forpyrred) had ben particularly, singularly, specially, and playnely named, rehearsed, and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names, in theyr kyndes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and tearmes therunto requisite to haue ben put in, and expresse in this present Act of free pardon. And that her sayd Subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres, executours, or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayde bodies corporate and others before named, nor any of them, be nor shalbe sued, bered, or inquieted in theyr bodies, goodes, landes, or cattelles, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forsaiture, trespass, offence, or any other thyng, suffered, done, or committed before the the sayde first day of January, agaynst her hyghnes, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawe, or statutes: But only for such matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions in this present Act hereafter mentioned, and for none other: Any statute or statutes, lawes, customes, blages, or president heretofore had, made, or vled, to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstanding.

Also the Queenes hyghnes of her bounteous liberalitie, by authoritie of this present Parliament, graunteth and freely geueth to euery of her sayde Subiectes, and to euery of the sayde bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, and euery of them, all goodes, cattelles, debtes, fines, illues, profites, amerciamentes, forsaitures, & summes of money, by any of them forsaityed, which to her hyghnes

do

do or should belong or appertain, by reason of any offence, contempt, trespass, entree, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarrell, suffered, done, or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayd first day of January, which be not hereafter playnly forgyved and excepted in this present Act. And that all and every the Queenes sayde subiectes, and all and singuler bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, may by hym or them selfe, or by his or theyr deputie or deputies, or by his or theyr attourney or attournies, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, pleade and minister this present Act of free pardon, for his or their discharge, of, and for every thyng that is by vertue of this present Act pardoned, discharged, geuen, or graunted, without any fee or other thyng in any wyse, paying to any person or persons, for wrytyng or entree of the iudgement, or other cause concerning such plea, wrytyng, or entree, but onely, xvi. pence to be payde to the officer or Clarke that shall enter the plea, matter, or iudgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe. By Statute, blage, or custome to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes highnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearsed, shalbe reputed, deemed, aduodged, allowed, and taken in all maner of Courtes of her highnesse, and els where, aswell in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and forgyves specified in this present Acte, as in all and singuler other clauses, wordes, and sentences, mentioned and rehearsed in the sayde free pardon, most beneficially & auaylably to all and singuler her sayde Subiectes, bodyes corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to every of them, and mooste strongly in barre and discharge agaynst her highnes, her heyres, successours, & executors, in every thyng, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe to be made, pleaded, objected, or alleged by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, successours, or executors, or by her or any of theyr generall attourney or attournies, or by any person or persons for her highnes, or any of her heires successours, or executors.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, & by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any officer or Clarke of any of her highnes Courtes, commonly called the hynges Bench, Chauncery, & common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer or Clarke of any other of her Courtes within this Realme, at any tyme after the, xvi. daye of this present moneth of Apryll, make out or wryte out any maner of writtes or other proces, or any extreates, summons, or other preceptes, whereby any of the sayde Subiectes, or any of the sayde bodyes corporate, or other before rehearsed, or any of them, shalbe in any wyse arrested, attached, distrayned,

ANNO QVINTO.

disfrayned, summoned, or other wyse bered, inquired, or greened, in his or theyr bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles, or in any of them, for or because of any maner thyng pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Act of free pardon: or yt any Shyriffe or Cichea-
tour, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bayliffe or other officer, by colour of his or theyr office, or other wayes, after the said xxvi. day of Apryll, do leue, receiue, or take any thyng pardoned or discharged by this Act: that then euery suche person so offending, and therof lawfully condemned, shal paye and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so greened or offended treble damages, besydes all costes of the suite: and neuerthelesse, all and singuler suche wyttes, proces, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for or vpon any maner thyng pardoned or discharged by this present Act of free pardon, shal be utterly voyde and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forpysed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of hygh treasons, committed or done by any person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynst the Queenes most royall person, and all conspiracies & confederacies trayterously hadde, committed: or done by any person or persons agaynst the Queenes person. And also excepted all and all maner of treasons, committed or done by any person or persons in the partes beyonde the Sea, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions. And all suites, pynymmentes, executions, paynes of death, forsaytures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted. And also (except and forpysed out of this free pardon) all and all maner of forgeyng and counterfaytyng of whatsoeuer money or coyne curraunt in this Realme, and all and all maner of offences, impetitions, pynymmentes, forsaytures, paynes of death, iudgementes, and executions for the same. And also excepted and forpysed out of this generall and free pardon, all and euery piracie and robbery done vpon the Sea, and all maner of voluntary murders and wylfull poysonynges, and all and euery burgulary in any dwellyng house, and all and euery robbery done vpon any person or persons in any dwellyng house or houses in the day tyme, and all robberyes done vpon or to any mans or womans person in th. hygh waye, or els where, and all and singuler accessaries, of or to any of the sayde offences. And also all rapes and carnall rauyshmentes of women. All wylfull escapes (aswell) of traytours and felons (as also) of Clarke attaynted. And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all persons attaynted or outlawed for any treason, murder, robbery, or burgularye. And also (excepted) all and euery maner of takyng from the Queene of any goodes, issues, rentes, re-
uenues, or profytes, of any manours, landes, tenementes, or heredita-
mentes, of any traytour, murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarkes be-
yng

ying persons attaynted, outlawed, or fugityues, or of any of them. And also excepted out of this pardon all maner of intrusions, hadde, made, or done, by any person or persons, in or bypon any manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and the taking of anye the issues and profites of the same landes or tenementes of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, and also all suites and impettitions for the same. And (excepted) also all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes wardes landes, or in the wardes landes of any of the Queenes committers. And also all and every fine and fines, for the single and double value of the maryage or maryages of all and every the Queenes wardes, at any tyme growen to the Queenes Maiestie or anye her noble progenitors. And also all and every consealement of any custome or Subsidy. And all and singuler accomptes of all and every Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidye, fyfteene, Beneuolence, Wyse, or Contribution. And of every other person whatsoever, that ought to be accomptaunt to the Queenes hyghnesse, or to her mosse noble father King Henry the eygth, or to King Edward the first, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executors and administrators of every such accomptaunt. And all and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and all impettitions, suites, demaundes, and executions for the same. And also (except) all inclosures and decapies of houses of husbandry, & the conuertying of any lande from tyllage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted, contrarie to the fourme and effecte of any statute or statutes heretofore made. And excepted and forpyssed out of this free pardon, all issues, fines, and amerciamentes, assised, tared, set, extreated, or entred, seuerally or particularly, touchyng and concernyng any one person, or mo persons, ioyntlye, extendyng to the summe of .vi. poundes, or aboue. And yet neuerthelesse, all and singuler other fines (as well fines pro licentia concordandi (as other) set, tared, entred, or extreated, and all other issues and amerciamentes (as well reall as other) which seuerally or particularly extende not to the summe of fyre poundes, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shiryffe, or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, or whether they be tourned into debte, or not tourned into debte, and not beyng leuied nor receyued by any Shiryffe or Shiryffes, Baylyffes, ministers or other officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse: shall be fully, clearely, and playnely pardoned and discharged, agaynst the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heires, and successors for euer, by this present Acte of free pardon. And also excepted and forpyssed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of deceytes and offences of all and singuler monyers, and other offences, mynters, or workmen,

ANNO QVINTO.

men, of or in any of the Queenes myntes, within this Realme, or any other her dominions, and all impetitions and punishmentes for the same. And also excepted and forepysed out of this generall and free pardon, all ravyshmentes and wrongfull takyng and withhol- dyng of any the Queenes wardes, or wardes of landes, at any tyme cummen or growen to the Queenes handes, and not yet discharged. And also (excepted) all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, reliefe and relieves, rentes services, rentes charges, rentes sectes, & the arrerages of the same, not done or payde to the Queenes hyghnes. And also excepted, all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her noble progenitours, by waye or meanes of Subsidy, fyfteene, Beneuolence, or Contribution, or by any of the same wayes or meanes. And also all debtes, whiche were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble kyng of famous memory kyng Henry the seventh, or to kyng Henry the pygth, kyng Edward the sixth, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of theyr bles, by any condemnation, recognisaunce, obligation, or other wyse, other then suche as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forsayted before the sayde first day of January for none appearaunce in any court or other place, or for not hepyng of the peace, or not beyng of good behauour. And also excepted and forepysed out of this pardon all and synghuler those forsaytures beyng due or accrewed to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene by any penaltie of any statute or statutes, which forsaytures be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement, or by the agree- ment of the offendour or offendours, or els whereof there is any ver- dicte past for the Queene. And also excepted all forsaytures & other penalties and profytes growen or due to the Queene by reason of any offence, contempt, or other Acte, hadde, suffred, committed or done contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawe, whereof any information is geuen in the Queenes Exchequer or into the Kynges Benche, or whereof the Queenes highnes by her byll signed, or other wyse heretofore hath made any gyfte or assigne- ment to any person or persons. And also excepted and forepysed out of this generall and free pardon, all suche persons, as the tenth day of this present moneth of Apryll be in pryson within the Towre of London, or in the pryson of the Marshalsey, or in the flete, and all persons put to execution before the sayd tenth day of Apryll. And also excepted out of this free pardon, all offences of forgeyng or coun- terfaytynge of any false deedes, escriptes, or writings. And also ex- cepted all penalties, forsaytures, and tytles of condition, accrewed or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of the breache or not perfourmyng of any couenaunt or condition. And also excepted out
of

of this generall and free pardon: all and euery such person and persons which haue heretofore fled out of this Realme of Englande, or any other the Queenes dominions for any offence of hygh Treason, petit Treason, or misprision of Treason. And also excepted out of this pardon, all and euery offence and offences, touching or concerning the carrying, sending, or conueying ouer the Seas, out of this Realme, of any golde, syluer, iewels, or any coine of golde or syluer, contrary to the lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vntlesse it were, or be by the Queenes licence. And also except, all such persons as be fledde and gone out of this Realme: contrary to the lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also all such persons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart the Realme for a tyme, and now do abyde out of the Realme, without any lawfull excuse after the tyme of theyr licence expired.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that al and euery person and persons, which haue tendered and ought to sue livery out of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of, or for any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatsoever they be, shal sue his or theyr livery and liveryes, out of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or theyr manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in lyke maner and forme as they and euer of them shoulde and ought to haue done yf this Acte had neuer ben had ne made: Anye article, thing or thinges in this present Acte of generall and free pardon, comprised and specified to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by thaurthoritie aforesayde, that in case it be objected to, or agaynst any Sheriffe or Sheriffes, or other accomptantes, in the Queenes court of Exchequer, or in any other her Courtes, that anye Sheriffe or Sheriffes or other officers accomptantes haue receyued or taken any such fines, issues, or amerciamentes, as by this present Acte be pardoned and acquitted: that then euery such Sheriffe and Sheriffes, and other accomptantes, shalbe discharged and acquitted therof, by his or theyr owne corporall othe, to be ministred & taken openly before the Barons in the sayd Court of Exchequer, or before the Iustices in any other court, without any further tryall in that behalfe.

Provided alway, that this present Acte of free pardon, nor any thyng therein conteyned, in any wyse extende to discharge, remitte, or acquite any person or persons, for any such issues, fines, or amerciamentes, as any Sheriffe heretofore haue accompted for before the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer, or elswhere, & payde the same issues, fines, and amerciamentes, vpon his or theyr sayde accompt, deter-

ANNO QVINTO.

determined to the Queenes use, and hath his or they Quietus est for the same.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesayde, that it shall be lawfull to all and every Clarke, and other officer of any the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make wyttes of Capias vileganum at the suite of the partie playntiffe, agaynst such persons outlawed, as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendannt and defendanntes to make answer to the playntiffe or plaintiffes, at whose suite he or they were outlawed. And that every person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias, agaynst the partie or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to hym that so is outlawed.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in

Powles Churchyarde by Rycharde

Jugge and John Calwood,

Printers to the Queenes

Maittie.

Cum privilegio Regie Maiestatis.

ENGINEERING

THEORY OF MACHINES

BY J. H. COOPER, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S.

LECTURER IN MECHANICS, UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE

SECOND EDITION, REVISED BY THE AUTHOR

LONDON: CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1924

PRINTED BY THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, CAMBRIDGE

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

NO. 10, TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

1770

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT
TIME
BY
JOHN STOW
1770

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT
TIME
BY
JOHN STOW
1770

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT
TIME
BY
JOHN STOW
1770

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT
TIME
BY
JOHN STOW
1770

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

An Acte of a Subsidie

with two Fifteenes and Tenthes, graun-

ted by the Temporallie.



WHEREAS certayne knowledge and perfect sense that we your Maiesties moste humble subiectes, haue and feele of the great felicitie, which since your raigne we hytherto haue enjoy- ed, and now presently do enjoy, farre beyonde all other nations our neigh- bours, yea muche augmented to our happynesse, hatyng regarde to the former troublesome tymes amongst our selues: doth vehemently presse and exhorce vs, first and principally, with all our hartes and soules to acknowledge our moste bounden dueties to almightie God, the kyng of kynges, for his exceeding singuler and diuine goodnes, shewed to vs his creatures, in preser- uing for our safetie, after so many stormes, your royall princely per- son, our moste gracions Queene, and in guydyng and directing the same for our happynesse, in so vnhappy an age, thus happily, quiet- ly, and prosperously to governe vs his people committed to your charge. And next, for the same great benefites bestowed vpon vs by his mercifull goodnes, by and through your Maiesties person and regiment, to offer our selues moste redge, with all obeytaunce and loyaltye, to serue and moste humbly obey your Maiestie, as Gods immediate minister in earth and supreme gouernour ouer vs, to the uttermost of our power and ende of our lyues. And fur- thermore, considering with our selues, and beholding manifestly with our eyes, the many notable beneficiall and princely actes done by your Maiestie, with the assent of Gods fauour, in these fewe yeres, for the weale and suretie of this your Realme.

First, in restoring vs to the sauiour, knowledge, and true ser- uice of almightie God, by restauration into this Church of Eng- lande, a sincere vniforme rule and order in Christian religion, by deliuerie of vs and our consciences from a forreyne vnnaturall ti- ranny and power, notwithstanding the many and great threat- ninges of worldly power to the contrary.

Next, by reducing this your Realme, and all other your domi- nions, from warre, wherein you founde it, to peace with your

A (i)

neighb.

ANNO QVINTO.

neighbour, which two godly actes, your Maiestie did accomplishe immediately at your first entry to this your crowne.

3. Thirdly, by the euident deliuerie of this Realme from the great and manifest intended intrusions, conspired & prepared by straungers (the auncient enemies of this Realme) ioynng therewith the princely and vpright preservation of the libertie of the next Realme and nation of Scotlande, from imminent captiuitie and desolation, and so without any bluddy battayle, most prouidently (though chargeably) diuerting the force of the enemy intended agaynst this Realme, to their reproofe.
4. Fourthly, by repaying, storing, enriching, buyldeng, and reinforcing this your Realme, with the worthiest treasures of Armure, Munition, and all kinde of provisions offensive & defensive for warre, and of a princely Hauze of Shippes for the service and defence of this your countrey, and vs your people.
5. And next thereto, as it were in a tyme almost desperate or doubtful, for the weight of the matter, by conuerting of the lothsom and vyle great and long growen bulke of copper & counterfait monies, eating & dayly consuming the honour and wealth of this Realme like a Canker, into treasures only of golde and siluer moneys, without hauing any peece of copper moneys current in this Realme, a singuler preheminance aboue all countreys in Chriffendome.
6. And lastly, by a most prouident and seasonable enterpryse now taken in hande this yere, being thereto necessarily prouoked (besydes the foresight for safetie of your owne Realme) for the defence also of your Maiesties tender yong brother, and next neighbour the frenche King, being forcibly governed agaynst his lawes and libertie, by reason of the ambition of certayne his vncontented subiectes, being not disposed to lyue as subiectes in quietnesse, as the experience of them towarde this Realme hath also proued. And consequently, in this enterpryse, your Maiestie not forgetting the iuste and seasonable recouerye of an auncient portion of this your Crowne, lately and vnfortunatly spoyled and broken of, and we also generally takyng and sencibly feelyng, from the hyghest of vs to the lowest, through all degrees, places, and tymes, an vniuersall and moste blessed fruite of Justice, both for our lyues, landes, goodes, and behauiours, without acception of persons, to the inestimable, yea, and vnaccustomed comfort and ioy of all your good and saythfull Subiectes, and to the singuler recommendation of your Maiesties happynesse to all posteritie, being hitherto neuer compelled to take or reprehende, muche lesse to drawe blood of any person for any offence to your Maiesties royall person, a blessednes neuer enjoyed so long by any of your progeny.

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

genitours, to our knowledge, which princely and notable actes, with many others, not here for length to be rehearsed, haue ben, and for continuance thereof, muste nedes be so burdenous and chargeable to your Maiestie, that though we can not in deede fynde an example of any one meete present or gyfte by name of Subledge, or any other reliefe or ayde graunted to any of your progenitours, sufficient to recompence and acquite some one of these your many princely and notable actes, or the charges therein sustayned: yet we meanyng, and freely of our selues intending, accordyng to our bounden dueties, to make some kynde of declaration, specification, and recognition of our great debtes of service to your Maiestie, beyng notable to make any full satisfaction, as your Maiesties most humble obedient and louyng Subjectes, humbly on our knees beseeche your hyghnes, that at this tyme, in steede of satisfaction for our great debtes, due for your princely demerites and charges, our small gyft may not be measured with your actes, or with our owne debtes to your Maiestie: but of your accustomed clemencie, accepted soynly with the treasure of our humble, infinite, and immeasurable thoughtes and intentions of our hartes towards your Maiestie, and that for thacceptiō thereof, it maye be by your hyghnes, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, enacted as followeth.

And be it enacted, that your hyghnes towards the sayde great costes and inestimable charges, shall haue by auctoritie of this present Parliament, two whole fyftenes and Tenthes, to be payed, taken and leuyed of the moueable goodes, Cattelles, and other thynges vsuall to suche fyftenes and Tenthes, to be contributory and chargeable within the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme aforesayd: Except the summe of. xii. M. poundes thereof fully to be deducted. That is to saye: vi. M. poundes of eyther of the sayd whole fyftenes and Tenthes, of the summe that one whole fyftene and Tenth atteyneth vnto, in reliefe, comfort, and discharge of the pooze Townes, Cities, and Boroughes of this your sayde Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after suche rate as was and hath afoze this tyme ben had and made to every Shyre, and to be deuyded in suche maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole fyftene and Tenthes, hath ben had and deuyded. And the sayde two fyftenes and Tenth (the exception and deductions aforesayde, thereupon had, deducted, and allowed) to be payde in

A (ii)

maner

ANNO QVINTO.

manet and foure folowyng. That is to say, the fyft whole fyftene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnes in the receipt of your hyghnes Exchequer, before the tenth day of Nouember next comyng. And the sayde seconde fyftene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnes in the receipt of your Exchequer, before the tenth day of Nouember, in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxiij.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the knyghtes elected and retourned, of, and for the Shyres within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citifens of Cities, and Burgeles of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue ben vled to be named, and appoynted for the Collection of any fyftene and Tenth before this tyme graunted, shall name and appoynt yerely before the laste day of August, in epyther of the sayde two yeres, sufficient and hable persons, for the Collection of the sayde fyftenes and Tenthes, in euery of the sayde Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, the sayd persons then hauyng Landes, Tenementes, and other hereditamentes in his or theyr owne right of an estate of inheritance of the yerely value of. x. poundes, or in goodes worth a hundredth pounde at the least. And also suche person or persons so by them to be named and appoynted for the collection of epyther of the sayd fyftenes and Tenthes, shall be by them seuerally appoynted and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And also the sayd persons so named and appoynted for the collection of the same fyftenes and Tenthes, shall be charged and chargeable vppon his or theyr accompt or accomptes in the Exchequer to be made with all suche summe or summes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they shall so happen to be appoynted, shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes. And vppon the payment of suche summes of money as he or they shall be charged with, shall be discharged, and haue his and their Quicquid est, the none accomptyng or non payment of any other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them or any of them, not withstanding. And the names and surnames of euerye the sayde Collectours for the sayde fyftenes and Tenthes, during epyther of the sayd two yeres, together with the place allotted to theyr collection and charge, the sayde Knyghtes, Citifens, and Burgeles, for the Shyres, Cities, and Boroughes, wherevnto they be elected, named, and retourned: shall certifie before the Queene in her Chauncery, before the .xx. day of October, in euery of the same two yeres, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte. And yf default of any suche certifying be had or made, in foure as is afoze.

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

aforsayde : then the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, shall immediatly after name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the sayde fyftenes and Tenthes, in maner and fourme as the sayd knyghtes of the Shyres, Citizens of Citie, and Burgeses of Borowghes, shoulde haue done, and as aforsayde hath ben bled. The whiche sayde Collectours, and euery of them, shall haue lyke allowaunce vpon theyr accomptes, for theyr fees, wages, and rewardes, for the collection of the sayde fyftenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any Collectour or Collectours of fyftenes and Tenthes haue had at any season in tyme past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the tyme beyng, shall and may from tyme to tyme, awarde suche processe for the speedy payment therof, agaynst the Collectour and Collectours for the same, as by theyr discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Wherby alway, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde Lorde Chauncelour, or keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, knyghtes of the Shyres, Citizens of Citie, and Burgeses of Borowghes, Townes, and other places, hauing aucthoritie by this present Acte, to name and nominate the sayde Collectours, of, or for the sayde fyftenes and Tenthes : shall vpon theyr nomination and election had and made, take by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of theyr collection, and to be indorsed vpon suche condition, that yf the sayde Collectour or Collectours do truly content and pay, to the vse of the Queenes hyghnes in her receipt of the Exchequer, before the tenth day of Nouember in euery of the sayde two yerres, so muche of the summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as the same Collectour shall haue collected and gathered, and do lyke wyse after the sayde tenth day of the moneth of Nouember in euery of the sayde two yerres, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse, at the same receipt, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme, as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue : that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be boorde, or els to stande in his full strength and verue. whiche Recognisaunce or obligation so taken, the sayde knyghtes of the Shyres, Citizens, and Burgeses, and euery of them, taking any such Recognisaunces or obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lorde Tresourer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the sayde, x. day of Nouember, in euery of the

ANNO QVINTO.

sayd peres, bpon payne of forsfayture of .x. li. to the Queenes high-
ness, for euery Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken and not
certified. And that euery suche Collectour, bpon request to hym
made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognisaunce or ob-
ligation accordyngly, bpon lyke payne and forsfayture of .x. li. to
the Queene, for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasourer and
Barons of the Exchequer, bpon the payment of the same collecti-
on, or at the sayde dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the sayd Recog-
nisaunce or obligation, to the sayde Collectour or Collectours,
without any other warratunt, or without any fee or rewarde to be
payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and wayghtie considerations
aforesayde, we the Lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the com-
mons of this present Parliament assembled, do by our lyke assent
and aucthoritie of this Parliament, geue and graunt to your
highnesse our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie,
pour heires, and successours, one entier Subledye, to be rated, tar-
ed, leuied, and payde at two seuerall paymentes, of euery person
spirituall and tempozall, of what estate or degree he or they be, ac-
cording to the tenour of this Act, in maner and fourme folowing.
That is to say, aswell of euery person boone within the Realme
of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all
and euery fraternitie, Gylde, Corporation, Misterie, Brother-
head, and Comminaltie, corporated, or not corporated, within this
Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions,
beyng worth thre poundes, for euery pounde, aswell in corne, and
the value of euery pounde that euery suche person, fraternitie,
Gylde, Corporation, Misterie, Brotherhead, Comminaltie, cor-
porate or not corporate, hath of his or theyr owne, or any other to
his or theyr use: as also plate, stocke of marchaundizes, all maner
of Corne and blades, housholde stuffe, and of all other goodes mo-
ueable, aswell within this Realme, as without, and of all suche
summes of money, as to hym or them is or shalbe owyng, where-
of he or they trust in his or theyr consciences surely to be payde:
Except, and out of the premisses deducted, suche summes of mo-
ney as he or they owe, and in his or theyr consciences intendeth
truely to pay, and except also the apparell of suche persons, theyr
wyues and chyldren, belongyng to theyr owne bodyes, sayyng
Jewels, golde, syluer, stone, and pearle: shall pay to and for the
first payment of the sayde Subledye, twentie pence of euery
pounde, and to and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subledye,
twelue pence of euery pounde. And also euery Alien and straun-
ger boone out of the Queenes obeysaunce, aswell Denizen, as
others,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

others, inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pounce that he or they haue in coyne, and the value of euery pounce in plate, coine, grayne, marchaundizes, houſholde ſtuſſe, or other goodes, iewels, cattels, moueable, or immoueable, as is aforeſayde, alwell within this Realme, as without, and of all ſummes of money to hym or them owyng, wherof he or they truſt in his or theyr conſciences to be payde. Except, and of the ſame premyſſes deducted, euery ſuche ſumme or ſummes of money whiche he or they do owe, and in his or theyr conſcience or conſciences intende truely to pay: ſhall pay of and for euery pounce to, and for the fyrſt payment of the ſayde Subſedye, .iii. s. .iiii. d. and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſayde Subſedye, .ii. s. of euery pounce. And alſo that euery Alien and ſtraunger, borne out of the Queenes dominions, being Denizen, or not Denizen, not being contributory to any the rates aforeſayde, ſhall pay to and for the fyrſt payment of the ſayde Subſedye, foure pence, and to, and for the ſeconde payment of the ſayd Subſedye, foure pence for euery polle. And the maſter, or he or ſhe with whom the ſame Alien is, or ſhalbe abyding at the time of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame, for lacke of payment thereof.

And further, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that euery perſon borne vnder the Queenes obeyſaunce, and euery Corporation, fraternitie, Gylde, Miſterie, Brotherhead, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, for euery pounce that euery of the ſame perſon, and euery Corporation, fraternitie, Gylde, Miſterie, Brotherhead, and comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his or theyr uſe, hath in fee ſimple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, terme of peres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copy of court roll, of, and in any honours, Caſtelles, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, ſeruyces, hereditamentes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other perely profites, of the perely value of. xx. s. as well within auncient demeane, and other places priuiledged, or els where, and ſo by wardes: ſhall pay to, and for the fyrſt payment of the ſayde Subſedye, .ii. s. .vi. d. of and for euery pounce, and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſayde Subſedye, .xvi. d. of and for euery pounce. And euery Alien, borne out of the Queenes obeyſaunce, in ſuche caſe, to pay at the fyrſt of the ſayd paymentes, .v. s. .iii. d. of euery pounce, and at the ſeconde payment, .ii. s. .vi. d. of and for euery pounce. And that all ſummes preſented and chargeable by this Acte, eyther for goodes & debtes, or eyther of them, or for landes and tenementes, and other the premyſſes, as is in this Acte conteyned, ſhall be at eyther of the

Printed at London, by Iohn Iaggard, Printer to the Queene's Maieſty.

ANNO QVINTO.

Sayde paymantes set and taxed after the rate and portion, accordyng to the true meanyng of this Acte (landes and tenementes, chargeable to the dismes of the Clergie, and perely wages due to seruauntes for theyr perely service, other then the Queenes seruauntes, takyng perely wages of, v. poundes, or aboue, only excepted and forprised.) And that all plate, copne, iewels, goodes, debtes, and cattels, personals, beyng in the rule and custody of any person and persons, to the vse of any corporation, fraternitie, gylde, mistery, brotherhead, or any comminaltie, beyng corporate, or not corporate, be and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presentours of that Certificat, to be sworne of euery pounde in goodes and debtes, as is abouesaid, and of euery pounde of landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other perely profits, as is abouesayde, and the summes that are before rehearsed, set and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue suche goodes in custody, or other wyse charged for landes as is before rehearsed. And the same person and persons, and bodye corporate, by aucthoritie of this Acte, shalbe discharged against hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the tyme of the payment or deliuey thereof, or at his other wyse departure from the custody or possession of the same. Except and alwayes forprised from the charge and assesment of this Subsidie, all goodes, cattels, iewels, and ornamentes of Churches and Chapels, whiche haue ben ordeyned and vsed in Churches or Chapels, for the honour and seruice of almightie God. And the first payment of the sayd Subsidie, shall be by thaaucthoritie aforesayd, taxed, assessed, and rated, accordyng to this Acte, in euery Shyre, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borrough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of Englande, and Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, before the. xx. day of Apryll next commyng. And the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe by the aucthoritie aforesayde, taxed, assessed, and rated, before the tenth day of December next commyng. And the perticular summes of euery Shyre, Riding, Borrough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the perticular names of suche as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the. xx. day of May nexte commyng. And the perticular summes of euery Shyre, Rydyng, Borrough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the perticular names of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be taxed and

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

and let by Commissioners, to the same to be limited, w^{ch} two of them at the least, with the names of the bygd^e Collectours, and in the same fourme, shalbe certified into the Exchequer, before the xx. day of January, whiche shalbe in the y^re of our Lorde God a Thousande fyue hundredth threescore and three. And the sayde summes, in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be payed for the fyrr payment of the sayde Subsidye, shalbe payde into the Quenes receipt of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, before the fyrr day of June next coming. And the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be payed for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidye, shalbe payde into the receipt aforesayde, to the vse aforesayde, before the xx. day of February, whiche shalbe in the y^re of our Lorde God a Thousande fyue hundredth threescore and three. And the summe abovesayde, of, and for the sayde Subsidye, shalbe taxed, set, asked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuyed, and payed, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successors, in fourme abovesayde, aswell within the liberties, franchises, sanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other whatsoeuer place, exempt or not exempt, as without, except such Shires, places, and persons, as shalbe forep^{re}ssed, in, and by this present Acte, any graunte, Charter, prescription, vse, or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or other p^{ri}uiledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoever other matter of discharge herebefore to the contrary made, graunted, used, or obteyned, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that every such person, as well such as be borne vnder the Quenes obeyssaunce, as every other person straunger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Quenes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the sayde assellynges or taxations, or of eyther of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, and haue goodes or cattels, landes or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other profites within this Realme, or in Wales: shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the Certificate of the inhabitants of the parties, where suche goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other the premisses, then shalbe, or in suche other place where such person, or his factour, deputie, or attorney, shall haue his mosse resort vnto, within this Realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner, as yf the sayde person were or hadde ben at the tyme of the sayde assellyng within this Realme. And that every person abydyng or dwelling within this Realme, or without this

ANNO QVINTO.

This Realme shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidye
 graunted by this Acte: accordyng and after the rate of such yerely
 substance, or value of landes and tenementes, goodes, cattelles,
 and other the premisses, as every person so to be charged, shalbe let
 at the tyme of the sayd assessyng, or taxation upon hym to be made,
 and in none other wyse.
 And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that for
 the assessyng and orderyng of the sayde Subsidye, to be duely had,
 the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the keeper of the great
 seale, the Lorde Treasorer of Englande, the Lorde Stewarde of
 the Queenes Maiesties household, the Lorde President of the
 Queenes honorable Councell, and the Lord Priue Seale for the tyme
 beyng, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lorde Chaunce-
 lour of Englande, or keeper of the great seale for the tyme beyng, to
 be one: shall and may name and appoynt, of, and for every Shyre
 and Rydyng, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in
 Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, and also of, and for
 every Citie and Towne, beyng a Countie of it selfe, and of, and for
 the Isle of Wyght, suche certayne number of persons of every of
 the same Shyres, Rydynges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Ci-
 ties, Townes, and Isle of Wyght, and every other place, and other
 the inhabitauntes of the same, to be Commissioners of and with-
 in the same, whereof they be inhabitauntes, and also of, and for
 the honorable household of the Queenes Maiestie, in what shyre
 or other places the sayde household shall happen then to be. And
 the Lorde Chauncellour, or keeper of the great Seale, and other
 with hym before named, in lyke maner may name and appoynt of
 every other suche Borowe, and Towne corporate, as well in Eng-
 lande, as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as they shall
 thynke requisite, vi. v. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other
 sad honest inhabitauntes of every of the sayde Cities, Borowghes,
 and Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of
 the people beyng in the same. The which persons, yf any suche be
 therunto named, of the sayd inhabitauntes of the sayd Borowghes
 and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties of them selues, shall
 be ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named
 for suche Shyres and Rydynges, as the sayde Borowghes and
 Townes corporate, not beyng Counties in them selues, be set and
 haue theyr beyng. Whiche persons so named, for, and of the sayde
 Borowghes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties, by rea-
 son of theyr dwellyng in the same, shall not take upon them, ne
 none of them, to put any part of theyr Commission in execution
 for the premisses, out of the sayde Borowghes, and Townes cor-
 porate,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

porate, where in they beyng so named onely for the same, be dwelling. And also not to execute the sayde Commission within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at suche dayes and tymes as the sayde other Commissioners for the same Shyre and Rydyng, shall thereunto limit and appoynt, with in the same Borough or Towne corporate, not beyng Countie corporate, whereof they sh be, and not out of such Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be appling and assyllyng, with the sayde other Commissioners, in, and for the good execution of the effect of the sayde Commission, bypon payne of every of the sayde Commissioners, so named for every suche Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, not beyng a Countie, to make suche fine as the sayde other Commissioners in the Commission, of, and for the same Shyre or Rydyng so named, or three of them at the least, shall by thei discretions set, and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuyed to the vse of the Queenes Wardre, in lyke maner as suche or lyke summes had ben set and rated bypon every suche person for the sayde Subsidie.

The whiche Commissioners, so named, of, and for the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, not beyng Counties, and onely put in the sayde Commission by reason of thei dwelling in the same: shall not have any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and thei Clarke, in this Acte afterwarde specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall make and direct out of the court of the Chauncery, under the great Seale, severall Commissions, that is to say, to every Shire, Rydyng, Lath, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and Householde, unto suche person and persons, as by his discretion, and other with hym afore named and appoynted, in lyke maner and fourme as is afore rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the selling and leuying of the sayde Subsidie in all Shires and places, accordyng to the true meaning of this Act. Whiche Commission for the fyrt payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe directed and delyvered to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the fyrt day of Apryll next comyng, and the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe directed and delyvered to the sayde Commissioners or one of them, before the fyrt day of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a Thousande, fyve hundredeth, threescore and three, and to every of the sayde Commissions, tenne Sedules, conteynyng in them the tenour of this Acte, shalbe assyled. By whiche Commission, the Commissioners

in

ANNO QVINTO.

In every suche Commission named accordyng to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde Commission, shal have full power and authoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution. And that by authoritie of this Acte, after suche Commissions to them directed, they may by their assentes and agrementes, sever them selves for the execution of their Commission, in Hundredes, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limittes of their sayde Commission, in such fourme as to them shal seeme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be commoned and agreed, accordyng to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Upon whiche severaunce, every person of this present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned in the Hundred where he dwelleth, ^{and} provided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this present Acte, but only in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that any person being assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wyse shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners, and every of them, whiche shalbe named, limited, and appoynted accordyng to this Acte, to be Commissioners in every such Shyre, Riding, Lath, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde Households, or any other place, and none other, shall truly, effectually, and diligently for their part, execute the effect of this present Acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof in every behalfe, and none other wyse by any other meanes, without omission, favour, dread, malice, or any other thyng to be attempted and done by them or any of them, to the contrary thereof. And the sayde Commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayde Commission and Acte, shall for the taxation of the sayde first payment of the sayde Subledge, before the tenth day of Aprill next coming, and for the taxation of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde Subledge, shall before the tenth day of January, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyve hundred, threescore and three, by vertue of the Commissions delivred unto them in fourme aforesayde, direct their severall or ioynte precept unto, viii. vii. vi. v. iiij. iij. or two, as for the number of the inhabitauntes shalbe requisite, of the mooste substantiall, discrete, and honest persons inhabitauntes, to be named by the sayd Commissioners, or by as many of them as shalbe

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

Shalbe appointed by the sayde Commission, of and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, as well within liberties, franchises, auncient demaines, places exempted, and sanctuaries, as without, within the limittes of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Ile aforesayde, and other places within the limittes of the sayd Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bapsties, and other the officers or ministers of every of the sayde Hundredes, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, wapentakes, Parishes, and other places before sayd, as to the sayde Commissioners, a every number of them, or into three or two of them, by their discretions in division, what seems expedient, as by the manner and vse of the parties shalbe requiste, trawghly by the same precept, charging and commaunding the same Inhabitauntes, Constables, and other officers aforesayde, to whom the precept shal be so directed, to appeare in theyr proper persons before the sayd Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shal deuyde them selues, according to the tenour of the said Commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the said Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesayd, within Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporate, or without, in any other place as is aforesayde, by theyr discretions shalbe limited thereunto, to do and accompysh all that to them on the parties of the Queenes Maestie, shalbe entoynd, touching this Acte, Commaunding further by the same precept, that he to whose handes suche precept shal come, shal sweve or deliuer the same to the other inhabitauntes or officers named in the same precept, and that none of them saye to accomplishe the same, upon payne of. xl. s. to be forfeited to the Queenes Maestie.

And it is further ordeyned, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayde day and place prefixed and limited in the sayde precept, every of the Commissioners then being in the Shyre, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited: shal appeare in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many as shalbe appoynted by the Queenes Maesties Commission, shal call or cause to be called before them, the sayde inhabitauntes and officers, to whom they haue directed theyr sayde preceptes, and whiche had in committment there to appeare by the sayde precept, of the sayd Commissioners. And yf any person so warned, make default, vntill he then be letted by sicknesse or lawfull excuse, and that let then be wytnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or yf any appearing, refuse to serue in fourme following, to forfeit to the Queenes

B (1)

Maestie

ANNO QVINTO

Wailetie. xl. s. and so at every tyme appoynted by the sayde Commissioners for the same taxation. vnto suche tyme the number of every such persons haue appeared. and certified in fourme vnder wyrtten. and every of them so making default. or refusing so to serue. to forseyte to the Queenes Waileties. xl. s. And vpon the same apparatunce had. they shalbe charged before the Commissioners by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) to inquire of the best and moſte value of the substance of every person. dwelling and abiding within the limites of the places that they shalbe charged with. and of other whiche shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the sayde places. and chargeable wiche any summe of money by this Acte of this sayde Subſedye. and of all other thinges requisite touchyng the sayde Acte. and accordyng to the intent of the same. and therevpon as nere as it may be. or shall come to their knowlege. truly to present and certifie before the sayd Commissioners. the names and surnames. and the best and bettermost substance and values of every of them. as well of landes. tenementes. and other hereditamentes. possessions. and profites as of goodes. cattels. debtes. and other thinges chargeable by the sayde Acte. without any conceyement. lous. favour. affection. dread. feare. or malice. vpon the payne of ten poundes or vnder. to be tayed. extreated. and leyed in fourme as hereafter in this present Acte shalbe limited and appoynted. And therevpon the sayd Commissioners shall openly there reade. or cause to be read vnto them. the rates. and openly declare the effect of theyr charge vnto them. in what maner and fourme they ought and should make their certificate. accordyng to the rates & summes thereof abovesayde. and of all maner of persons. as well of Aliens and straungers. Denizens or not Denizens. inhabiting within this Realme. as of suche persons as be borne vnder the Queenes obeyſaunce chargeable to this Acte. and of the possessions. goodes. and cattels of fraternities. Gyldeſ. Corporations. Brotherheades. Mysteries and Comminalties. and other as is abovesayde. and of persons beyng in the parties of beyond the seas. hauryng goodes or cattels. landes or tenementes wiche in this Realme. as is abovesayde. and of all goodes beyng in the custody of any person or persons. to the vse of any other. as is abovesayde. By the whiche information and shewyng. the sayde persons shoulde haue suche playne knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte. and of the maner of theyr Certificate. that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after suche charge. and the statute of the sayde Subſedye. and the maner of the sayde certificate to be made in wyrttyng. conteynyng the

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

the names and surnames of every person, and whether he be borne without the Queenes obeytaunce, or within, and the best value of every person in every degree, as well of yerely value of landes and tenementes, and of such like possessions and profites, as the value of goodes and cattelles, debtes, and every thyng to theyr Certificate requisite and necessary to them declared: the sayde Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit unto the sayde persons, another day and place, to appeare before the sayde Commissioners, and charging the sayde persons, that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquirie, by all wayes and meanes, of the premises, and then and there every of them, bypon payne of forfeyture of fortie shyllynges, to the Queenes Maestie, to appeare at the sayde newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie unto the sayd Commissioners in wytyng, accordyng to theyr sayde charge, and accordyng to the true intent of the sayde graunt of Subsidye, and as to them in maner aforesayde hath ben declared and shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayde persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayde Certificate: that then every of them so offending, to forfeyte to the Queenes Maestie fortie shyllynges, except there be a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sicknesse or otherwyle, by the othes of two credible persons there wytnelled. And of such as appeare redy to make Certificate as is aforesayde, the sayde Commissioners there being, shall take and receyve the same Certificate, and every part thereof, and the names, values, and substance of every person so certified, and if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayde presenters thereof, and thereupon the sayd Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place, by theyr agreementes among them selues, shall from tyme to tyme openly there prefixe a day, at a certayne place or places, without the limittes of theyr Commission, by theyr discretion, for theyr further proceeding to the sayde assessing of the same Subsidye, and thereupon at the sayde day of the sayde Certificate, as is aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shall make theyr precept or preceptes to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, or other officers, of suche Hundreides, wapentakes, Townes, and other places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shall be of, compysyng and conteynyng in the same precept, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayde Certificate, of whom if the sayde Commissioners

ANNO QVINTO

her, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the
 Queenes Commission, shall then haue behement suspect, to be
 of more greater value or substaunce in Landes, Goodes, Cat-
 tels, or summes of money owyng to them, or other substaunce
 beforesayde, then hypon suche person or persons, shalbe certifi-
 ed: the same Commissioners shall make theyr precept or pre-
 ceptes, directed to the Constable, Bayliffes, or other officers,
 commaundynge the same Constable, Bayliffes, or other officers,
 to whom suche precept shalbe directed, to warne suche persons
 whose names shalbe comprysed in the sayde precept, at theyr
 mansions, or to theyr persons, that the same persons named in
 suche preceptes, and euery of them, shall personally appeare be-
 fore the sayde Commissioners at the same newe prefired day and
 place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other
 then by Corporall othe) by the sayde Commissioners, of theyr
 greatest substaunce and best value, and of all and euery summes
 of money owyng to them, and other whatsoever matter con-
 cernyng the p̄misses, or any of them, accordyng to this Acte.
 At whiche day and place so prefired, the sayde Commissioners
 then and there beyng, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto
 appoynted by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to be cal-
 led the sayde persons, whose names shalbe comprysed in the
 sayde precept, as is beforesayde, for theyr examination. And yf
 any of those persons whiche shoulde be warned, as is beforesayde,
 to be examined, whiche at any tyme after the warnyng,
 and befoze the prefired day, shalbe within suche place where he
 may haue knowledge of his sayde appearaunce to be made,
 make default, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or
 els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons,
 befoze the sayde Commissioners be truely alleaged for his dis-
 charge: that then euery of them so makynge default, to be tared
 and charged to the Queenes Matie, with, and at the dou-
 ble summes of the rate that he shoulde or ought to haue ben
 set at, for and after the best value of his Landes or Substaunce
 hypon hym certified, yf he had appeared, by the discreti-
 on of the Commissioners there beyng. whiche Commissio-
 ners, shall trauaile with euery of the other persons so then
 and there appearyng, whose names shalbe expressed in the
 sayde precept or preceptes, and in whom any behement sus-
 pect was or shalbe had, in fourme abouesayde, by all suche
 wayes and meanes they can (other then by Corporall
 othe) for the better knowledge of theyr best value, eyther
 in

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

in hereditamentes, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that every Spirituall person, at eyther of the sayde taxa-
tions of the sayde Subledye, shalbe rated and set accordyng to
the rate abovesayde, of, and for every pounce that the same
Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by discente, bar-
gayne, or purchase, in fee Simple, fee Tayle, terme of lyfe
terme of yeres, by execution, by warde, or by coppe of Court
rolle, in any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Ser-
vices, Offices, fees, Corrodies, Annuities, or Hereditamen-
tes, after the true, iuste, and verely value thereof, after and ac-
cordyng as other the Queenes Maiesties subiectes bozne with-
in this Reaume, be charged, in fourme aboue remembred, so
that it extende to the verely value of twentie shyllynges or
aboue.

And it is further enacted, that yf the sayde taxours and as-
sessours, shall not duely behaue them selues in theyr inqurie,
taxation, assessement, or Certificate, but shall affectionatelye,
corruptly, or partiallye demeasne them selues in that behalfe,
in suche wyse, that the Commissioners shall by theyr considera-
tion deeme them offendours, worthy of punishment for not
doynge theyr dueties therein: that then foure or more of the
Commissioners in that Countie, for this Subledye, shall haue
power and auctoritie, by theyr discretions eyther to charge the
sayde assessours, vppon theyr corporall othes, for the better ser-
uice aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by theyr discretions to
take and set vppon eyther of the sayde assessours, for theyr mys-
demeanour in that behalfe, suche a fyne or payne, as they
shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of tenne
poundes, and the same fyne or payne, at theyr discretions to
estreate. Every whiche fyne so taxed, and set by foure of the
Commissioners, or more, and beyng estreated with the Sedule
or booke of that lynyte, shalbe leuyed and answered to the
Queenes vse, in lyke maner and fourme, to all intentes and
purposes, as any other summe that shalbe taxed, and become
due by vertue of this statute and Acte of Subledye, and not
in any other wyse or maner. And yf any personne certified or
rated by vertue of this Acte, be he Commissioner or other, to
any maner of value, doth fynde hym selfe greued with the
same presentment, assyng, or taryng, and therevppon com-
playne to the Commissioners, before whom he shall be rated,
assessed, or taryed, or before two of them, before the same taxation
be certified into the Court of the Exchequer: that then the sayd

ANNO QVINTO.

Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes, examyne perticularly and distinctly the person so complaynyng, bypon his othe, and other his neighbours, by theyr discretion, of every his Landes and Tenementes aboue specified, and of every his goodes, cattels, and debtes aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceyued by the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, whiche shall haue power by auctoritie aforesayde: the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, to whom any suche complaynt shalbe made, by theyr discretion, bypon the othe of the sayde person so complaynyng, may abate, defaulke, encrease, or enlarge the same asselment, accordyng as it shall appeare vnto them iuste, bypon the same examination. And the same summe so abated, defaulked, encreased, or enlarged, shall be by them estreated in fourme as hereafter ensueth. And yf it be proued by wytnesse, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes and meanes, within a yere after any suche othe made, that the same person so taxed, and swozne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goodes, or other thynges aboue specified, at the tyme of his sayde othe, then the same person so swozne dyd declare bypon his sayde othe: that then every suche person so offendyng, shall lose and forsaye to the Queenes Maiestie, so muche in lawefull money of Englande, as he the same person so swozne, was set or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same auctoritie, that every person to be rated at the sayde taxation, as is aforesayde, shall be rated, taxed, and set, and the summe on hym set, to be lettyed at suche place where he and his familie at the tyme of the same presentment to be made, shall kepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shalbe moste conuersant, abydyng, or resiaunt, or shall haue his moste resort, at the tyme of the sayde Certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subletye, shall be rated or taxed, for his goodes or Landes, but in the Shyre and other place where he shalbe Commissioner. And that yf any person chargeable to this Acte, at the tyme of the same assellying, hapen to be out of this Realme, and out of wales, or farre from the place where he shalbe known: then he to be set where he was laste abydyng in this Realme, or within wales, and after the substance, value, and other profytes of every person, to be known by the examination, Certificate, or other maner

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

maner of wyse, as is aforesayde. And that the sayde Commis-
sioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the
Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions. Shall after
the rate and rates aforesayde, cause every person to be set,
rated, and taxed, accordyng to the rate of the substaunce and
value of his Landes, Goodes, Cattelles, and other profyttes
chargeable to this Acte, whereby the greatest and moste beste
summe or summes, accordyng to his moste substaunce,
by reason of this Acte, myght, or maye be set, or taxed.
And that every person taxed in any Countie or place, o-
ther then where he is moste resiaunte, or hath his sample,
or in any Countie or place, other then where he is a Com-
missioner, for this Subsedye, yf he be a Commissioner, by-
pon Certificate made to the sayde Courte of Exchequer, un-
der the handes and Seales of three Commissioners for the
Subsedye in the same Countie or place where suche person is
moste resiaunte, or hath his sample, or where he is a Com-
missioner for the taxation and paymente of this Subse-
dye, testifyinge suche his moste resiauncie, havinge of sa-
mple, or beyng a Commissioner: Shall be a sufficient dis-
charge for the taxation of that person in all other places,
and of, and for all other summes of money bypon suche per-
son so set and taxed, save onely the taxation made in that
Countie or place from whiche suche Certificate shalbe made,
as aforesayde, and for the summe of money bypon suche per-
son there assessed or taxed. And that suche Certificate with-
out any plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient war-
raunt, aswell to Barons and Iudicours of the sayde Court
of Exchequer, as to all and every other officers, to whom the
allowaunce thereof shall appertayne, paying for suche dis-
charge and allowaunce, onely two wyllinges, and no
more.

Provyded alwayes, that every suche person, whiche shall be
rated, set, or taxed, accordyng to the intent and true meanyng
of this Acte, for payment of and to this Subsedye, for, and af-
ter the perely value of his Landes, Tenementes, and other
Real possessions or profytes, at any of the sayde taxations, shall
not after be set and taxed for his goodes and cattelles, or other
his moveable substaunce at the same taxations, and that he
that shall be set, charged, or taxed for the same Subsedye, for
his goodes, cattelles, and other moveables, at any of the sayde
taxa-

ANNO QVINTO.

tarations, accordyng to the true meanyng of this Acte, shall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his landes, or other reall possessions and profittes abovesayde, at the same tarations, nor any of them, nor that any person by any taration be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set or taxed at severall places by reason of this Acte. But yf any person happen to be double set, taxed, or charged, eyther in one place, or at severall places: then he to be discharged of the one taration, and charged with the other, accordyng to the meanyng and intent of this Acte. Any thyng contayned in this present Acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeyned by the sayde auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauyng two mansions, or two places to resort vnto, or calling hym selfe householde seruauit, or waytyng seruauit to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lorde or Lady, Master, or Maistres, be excused vppon his saying, from the taxes of the sayde Subsidie, in neyther of the places where he may be set, vnlesse he bryng a certificate in wytyng from the Commissioners, where that he is so set in deepe at one place. And yf any person that ought to be set, by reason of his remouyng or resorcyng to two places, or be by reason of his saying that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwelling or abyding in any place, not being forpyssed in this Acte, or otherwyle, by his couyne, or crasse, happen to escape from the sayde taration, and be not set and taxed, and that proued by presentment, examination, or information before the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be by the same Commission appoynted, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Iustices of the peace, of the Countie where suche personne dwelleth: then euery suche person that by suche meanes, or otherwyle wyllyngly by couyne, shall happen to escape from the sayde taration, or payment aforesayde, and not be rated, taxed, and set, shall be charged vppon the knowledge and prooue thereof, with and at the double value of so muche as he shoulde myght, or ought to haue ben set and taxed at, by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value to be leuyed, gathered, and payde, of his goodes and cattelles, landes, and tenementes, towardes the sayde Subsidie, and further to be punished accordyng to the discretions of the Barons, Iustices, and Commissioners, before whom he shall be convicted for his offence and deceyte in that behalfe.

And

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

AND further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commissioners in every Commission, shall according to theyr deuissions, and after they be deuyded, haue full power and auctoritie by this Acte, to set, take, and selle euery other Commissioner, ioyned with them in euery such Commission and diuision, and shall also assesse euery assessor within theyr diuision, for his and theyr goodes, Landes, and other the premises, as is abovesayde: by the whiche sayde Commission, the sayde Commissioners shall indifferently set, take, and assesse them selues and the sayde assessours. And that aswell the summes hypon euery of the sayde Commissioners and assessours, so assessed, rated, and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the presenters sworn as is abovesayde, shalbe wrytten, certified, set, and estreated, and the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limites of the same Commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuyed, in lyke maner as it ought or shoulde haue ben, if the sayde Commissioners had not ben in the sayde Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue, shall be charged with theyr free holde, and value, as is abovesayde, by the Chauncellour, or Keeper of the great Seale, President of the Councell, the hygh Tresourer of Englande for the tyme beeryng, and other suche persons, as by the Queenes Maiesties auctoritie shall be named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the sayde seuerall paymentes of the sayde Subsidye, after the fourme of the sayde graunt, according to the Taxation aforesayde. And the summes hypon them set, with the names of the Collectours, appoynted for the gathering and paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lorde Chauncellour, or Keeper of the great Seale, and Tresourer, and other suche persons, as therto shalbe named.

AND be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that after the taxes and asseses of the sayde summes, hypon and by the sayde assessing and Certificate, as is aforesayde, made by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission: shall with all speede, and without delay, by the wrytting estreated of the sayde tax thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuell of the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted at the least, to be made, shall be deliuered vnto sufficient
and

REGIO. IN. V. O. N. N. A. H. E.

and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other officers soynly, of Hundres, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayde, within the said limites, or to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, only by the discretion of the sayde Commissioners, and as the place and pattes that require, as wel the perticular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all Summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon every person, as well men as women chargeable to this Acte, householders, and all other the inhabitants and dwellers within the sayde Parishes, Townes, and places contributours to this Acte of Subledye. By authoritie of whiche wyrtynge or estreate so deliuered, the sayde officers and other persons so named and deputed generally, shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, immediately after the deliuerie of the sayde wyrtynge or estreate, to demaunde, leue, and gather of every person therein specified, the summe and summes in the same wyrtynge or estreate comprised, and for non payment thereof, to distraine the same person or persons so being behynde, by their goodes and cattels, and the distresse so taken, to kepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the sayde owner do not pay such summe of money as shalbe taxed by auctoritie of this Acte, within the same thirtie dayes: then the same distresse to be appraised by foure, thre, or two of the inhabitants where suche distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the sayd Constable, or other Collectours, for the payment of the sayde money, and the ouerplus commynge of the sale and keepynge thereof (yf any be) to be immediately restored to the owner of the same distresse. whiche sayde officers and other persons so deputed, to aske, take, gather, and leue the sayde summes, shall answer and be charged for the portion onlye to them assigned and limited, to be gathered, leued and comprised in the sayd wyrtynge or estreate so to them, as is aforesayd, deliuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maestie, and her heyres and successours, and the sayde summe in that wyrtynge or estreate comprised, to pay vnto the hygh Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the Collection of the same, in maner and forme vnder wyrtten, thereunto to be named and deputed. And the same inhabitants and officers, so gathering the same perticular summes, for their Collection thereof shall retayne for every. xx. s. so by them receyued and payde, two pence, & that to be allowed at the payment of their Collection, by them to be made, to the hygh Collectour or Collectours.

And

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

And further, be it enacted by the sayd auctoritie, that the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take upon them the execution and busyness of the sayde Commission, shall for ever, either of the same paymēttes of the sayd Subsidie, name such sufficient and hable persons, which then shall have and possede landes and other hereditamentes in their owne right, of the verely value of xx. li. or goodes to the value of two hundredth markes at the least. And the persons severally by the discretions of the same Commissioners, in Shires, Burghes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, or other whatsoever places, as well within places privileged, as without, not being forepryved within this Acte, to be hygh Collectours, and have their collectiō on and receipt of the sayde summes, set, and leviable within the precinct, time, and boundes, where they shall be so limited to gather and receive. To every of the whiche Collectours, so severally named, the sayde Commissioners, or two of them at the least, shall with all speede, and without delay, after the sayd whole summe of the sayde Subsidie, be set by all the limittes of the same their Commission, or in suche limittes as the hygh Collectours shall be so severally assigned: shall under the seales and signes manuell, delivere one estate indented in Parchement, to every of the sayde hygh Collectours, comprysing in it, the names of all suche persons as were assigned to leuye the sayde particuler summe and summes of every Hundred, Wapentake, Towne, or other place aforesayd, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, accordyng to the estate so first therof made, as is aforesayd, and delivere. And the Collectours so to be assigned, shall be charged to aunswere the whole summe comprysed in the sayde estate limited to his collection, as is aforesayd.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commissioners, having auctoritie by this Acte, to name and nominate the sayde hygh Collectours of the sayde Subsidie: shall immediately upon the nomination and election, take by auctoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces or Obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be payde therfore, of every personne so by them to be named to be hygh Collectour, to be bounden to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his Collection, and to be endorsed and made upon suche condition, that is to say, for the Collection of the sayde first payment of the sayde Subsidie, that if the sayde Collectour, his heires, or executours, do truly content and paye to the use of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or executours, in the receipt of the sayde Exchequer, before the

ANNO QVINTO.

the sayde xxij day of June next coming, to witche of the sayde summe of money allotted & appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be boide, shal to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second payment of the sayde Subsidy, vpon condition that if the sayd Collectour, his heyres, or executours, do truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, or successours, in her receipt of the Exchequer, before the. xx. day of February, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxiij. so much of the said summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be boide, shal to stande in full strength and vertue. Which sayd severall Recognisaunces, or obligations so taken, the sayd Commissioners shall severally certifie and deliver into the Queenes Maesties Exchequer, with the severall Certificates of the sayde taxations and rates of the paymentes of the sayde Subsidy, at, and by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by this Acte, for the Certificate of the sayde severall taxations of the sayde Subsidy, vpon payne of forfaiture of. x. li. to the Queenes Maestie for every Recognisaunce or obligation not certified. And that every suche Collectour so elected, named and choised, vpon request to hym made, shall knowlege and make the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation, vpon lyke payne and forfaiture of. x. li. to the Queenes Maestie, for the refusal thereof. And every Collectour so deputed, hauing the sayde writte in parchment, as is aforesayde, shall haue authoritie by this Acte, to appoynt dayes and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the sayde Subsidy, to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warnyng by Proclamation, or other wyse, to all the Constables, or other personnes or inhabitantes, hauing the charge of the perticular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, Townes, or other places by hym or them limited, to make payment for their sayde perticular Collection of euery summe, as to them shall appertayne. And if at the sayde day and place so limited and prescribed by the sayde Collectoure, the sayde Constable, officers, and other personnes, or inhabitantes, as is aforesayde, for the sayde perticular Collection, assigned and appoynted within suche Hundred, Citty, Towne,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

or other place, do not pay vnto the sayde Collectours, the summe within theſe ſeueral hundzedes, Townes, Parishes, and other places, due, and compysed in the sayde estreate thereof, to thre deliuered by the sayde Commissioners, or some of them, as is aforesayde, or so muche therof as they haue by any meane receyued, ii. d. of every pounce, for the sayde perticular Collection, as is aforesayde, alwayes to be thereof allowed, excepted, and abated: that then it shall be lawfull to the sayde hygh Collectours, and every of them, and to theſe assignes, to distrayne every of the sayd Constables, officers, and other inhabitants, for theſe sayde ſeueral and perticular Collection of the sayde summes, compysed in the sayde estreate and wrytyng thereof to them and every of them, as is before expessed, and deliuered, or for as muche of the same summe, as so then shall happen to be gathered and leuyed, and behynde and vnpayde, by the goodes and Cattels of eury of them so being behynde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, appraised, and solde, as is aforesayde, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behynde and vnpayde. And the ouerplus commyng of the sale of the sayde distresse (yf any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Wherby alwayes, that no person inhabityng in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to be any Assessor or Collectour, of, or for any part of the sayd Subsidye, in any place or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayde authoritie enacted, that yf any inhabitant, or officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged to and for the Collection or receipt of any part or parcell of the sayde Subsidye, by any maner of meanes, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte, or any person or persons for them selues, or as heper, gardian, deputie, factor, or attourney, of, or for any other person or persons, of any goodes and cattels of the owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayde assessing to be made, being out of this Realme, or in any other parties not knownen, or of, and for the goodes and Cattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Hospitall, or other whatsoever Communaltie, being incorporated, or not incorporated, and all persons hauryng in theſe rule, gouernance, and custody, any goodes or cattels, at the tyme of the sayde assessing, or any of them to be made, or whiche for any cause, for and by Collection, or for hym selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernance, or custody of any goods, or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Communaltie, Fraternitie, Hospitall, or any suche other like,

ANNO QVINTO. 1534

or as factour, Deputie, or attorney, or, or for any person: shalbe taxed, rated, valued, and set, to any summe or summes, by reason of this Acte, and after the taxation or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to dye, or depart from the place where he was so taxed and set, or his goodes or cattels be so eloyned, or in suche priuie and couert maner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other wytynges from the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the sayde Commission, as is aforesayde, can ne may leuie the same summe or summes compysed within the same estreates, by distresse within the limittes of theyr Collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell suche distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the sayde paymentes, befoze the tyme limited to the hygh Collectour, for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt: then vpon relation therof, with due examination, by the othe or examination of suche person or persons as shalbe charged with, and for the receipt and Collection of the same, befoze the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe thereunto appoynted, where suche person or persons, or other, as is aforesayd, their goodes and cattels, were set and taxed, and vpon playne Certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, as well of the dwelling place, names, and summes of the sayde persons, of whom the sayd summes can not be leuied and had, as is aforesayde: then as well the Constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the sayde particuler Collection, agaynst the hygh Collectours, as the hygh Collectour vpon his accompt and othe in the same Exchequer, to be discharged therof, & processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the said Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the said Exchequer, agaynst such person, his heires, or exors, so being behynde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners to whom any such declaration of the premises shalbe made, in fourme aforesaid, from tyme to tyme, shall haue full power and authoritie, to direct their precept or preceptes vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe, or, or vpon any such person or persons, or other as is aforesaid, or to any Shereiffe, Stewarde, Bayliffe, or other whatsoever officer, minister, person or persons of such place or places where any such person or persons so owing suche summe or summes, shall haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall possessions, goodes and cattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, exors, or assigns, or other hauing the custody, gouer-

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

gouernance, or disposition of any goodes, cattels, landes, or tenementes, or other hereditamentes, whiche ought or may by this Acte lawfully be distrained or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goodes, cattels, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes which by any such person or persons, may, or ought to be leuyed, be it within the limittes of suche Commission where such person or persons was and were taxed, or without, in any place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, Marches, or Territories, By whiche precept, as well suche person or persons as shalbe charged to leuye suche summe of money, as the officers of the place or places where suche distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and auctoritie to distraine euery suche person indebted, charged, and chargeable by this Acte, or his executors, or administrators, of his goodes and cattels, his gardians, factours, deputies, lessees, farmoures, and assignes, and all other persons by whose handes, or out of whose landes, any suche persons shoulde haue rent, fee, annuities, or other profite, or whiche at the tyme of the sayde distresses, shall haue goodes or cattels, or any other thynge moueable, of any such person or persons being indebted, or owing suche summe. And the distresse so taken, cause to be kept, appraised, and solde, in lyke maner and fourme, as is aforesayd for the distresse to be taken, vpon suche persons to be taxed to the sayde Subsidie, and being sufficient to distrayne within the limittes of the Collectours, Inhabitauntles, or other officers, charged with, or for the same summe so vpon them to be taxed. And if any suche distresse for none payment happen to be taken out of the limit, and the sayde persons charged and assigned to leuie the same: the persons so charged for the leuie of any such summe by distresse, shall receyue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person goyng for the execution thereof, for euery myle that any such person so labourereth for the same. ii. d. And euery farmour, Tenaunt, Gardian, factour, or other whatsoever person, being distrayned, or otherwyle charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shalbe of suche summe or summes of hym or them so leuyed and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of suche goodes and cattels, as he that is so distrayned, had in his custodie and gouernance, agaynst hym or them that shalbe so taxed and set: any graunt or wytyng obligatorie, or other whatsoever matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstanding. And yf any suche person that shoulde be so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes sufficient, whereby he or

ANNO QVINTO. 1555.

his Tenantes and Farmours may be distrayned, or haue aliened
 or hye his goodes and cattelles, whereby he woulde, or myght be
 distrayned, in suche maner, that suche goodes and cattelles shall
 not be knowen or founde, so that the summe, of, or by hym to be
 payde in the sayde fourme, shall ne can be conveniently leuyed:
 then vpon relation therof to the Commissioners, or to as many of
 them as by the said Commission shalbe therunto appoynted, where
 such person or persons was tared and set, by the othes of hym or
 them that shall be charged with the leuye and payment of that
 summe or summes: the same Commissioners shal make a precept,
 in such maner as is aforesayde, for to attache, take, and arrest the
 body of such person or persons that ought to pay the sayd summes,
 and by this Acte shalbe charged with and for the sayde summe or
 summes: and them so taken, safely to kepe in prysyn, within the
 shire or other place where any suche person or persons shalbe ta-
 ken and attached, there to remaine without bayle or mayntenaunce,
 untill he hath payde the sayde summe or summes that such person
 for hym selfe, or for any other, by this Acte shalbe chargeable or
 ought to be charged withall: And also for the fees of every suche
 arrest, to hym or them that shall execute suche precept, xx. d. And
 that every officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, do his
 true diligence, and execute the same vpon every person so beyng
 indebted, vpon payne to forsaye to the Queenes Maiestie for eue-
 ry default in that behalfe twentie shyllinges. And that no keeper
 of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer any such person to go at large
 by letting to bayle, or other wyle to depart out of his prysyn, be-
 fore he haue payde his sayde debt, and the sayde, xx. d. for the sayde
 arrest, vpon payne to forsaye to the Queenes Maiestie fourtie
 shyllinges, and the same Gaoler to paye vnto the Queenes Ma-
 iestie the double value, as well of the rate whiche the sayde per-
 son so imprysoned was tared, as of the sayde, xx. d. for the fees.
 And lyke processe and remedy, in lyke maner and fourme, shalbe
 graunted by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them, as by
 the sayde Commission shalbe thereunto appoynted, at lyke infor-
 mation of every person or persons beyng charged with any summe
 of money, for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde
 subbedye, and not thereof payde, but wylfully withdrawen, ne
 the same leuyable within the limittes where suche persons were
 thereunto tared. And yf the summe or summes beyng behynde
 be payde, by any person or persons, as is aforesayde, be leuyed
 and gathered by force of the sayde processe to be made by the sayde
 Commissioners, or yf in default, or for lacke of payment thereof,
 the person or persons so owyng the sayde summe or summes of
 money,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

money, by procelle of the same Commissioners, to be made as is aforesayde, be commytted to pylson in fourme abouesayde: that then the sayde Commissioners whiche shall awarde suche procelle, shall make Certificate therof in the sayde Exchequer, of that shalbe done in the premises, in the Terme next folowynge, after such summe or summes of money so beyng behynde shalbe leuyed and gathered, or suche person or persons for none payment of the same committed to pylson. And yf it happen any of the sayde Collectours to be assigned, or any Mayors, Sheriffes, Stewardeg, Constables, the Bedborowe, Bozholder, Bayliffe, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or any of them, in the reasonable request to them made by the sayde Commissioners, for the execution of the sayde Commission, or yf any of the officers or other persons do refuse that to them shall appertayne and belong to do, by reason of any precept to hym or them to be directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instaunce, or request, touching the premises, or other default, in any apperaunce, or Collection to make, or yf any person beyng suspect, or not to be indifferentlye taxed, as is aforesayde, do refuse to be examined, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte, befoze the sayde Commissioners, or as manye of them as shalbe thereunto assigned, as is aforesayde, or wyl not appeare befoze the same Commissioners vppon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistance or rescous, vppon any distresse vppon hym to be taken, for any parcell of the sayde Subledye, or commit any misbehauour in any maner of wyle contrary to this Acte, or commit any wylfull omission, or other whatsoever wylfull not doynge or misdoynge, contrary to the tenour of this Acte or graunt: the same Commissioners, and every number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vppon probable knowledge of any suche mysdemeanours, had by information or examination, shall and may set vppon every suche offendour for every suche offence, in name of a fyne by the same offendour to be forfayted, fourtie shyllynge, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners. And further, the same Commissioners and every number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue auctoritie by this present Acte, to punyche every suche offendour by imprisonment, there to remayne, and to be deliuered by theyr discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the sayde fyne, yf any suche be, to be certified by the sayd Commissioners that so alledged the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuyed and payde by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde Subledye, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be there.

C (iii)

with

ANNO QVINTO. 1554

with charged with the payment of the said Subsidye, in such manner as the sayde fynes had ben set and taxed vppon the sayd offenders, for the sayde Subsidye.

It is also enacted by the sayde auctorite of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayde high Collectours whiche shall accompt for any part of the sayde Subsidye in the sayde Exchequer, vpon thei? seuerall sayde accomptes to be yelded, shall be allowed at euery of the sayde paymentes of the sayde Subsidye, for euery pounde limited to his Collection, whereof any suche Collectour shall be charged, and yelde accompt, vi. d. as parcell of thei? charge, that is to say, of euery pounde thereof, for suche person as then haue had the particuler Collection in the Townes and other places as is aforesayde, specified in his Collection, ii. d. and other ii. d. of euery pounde therof euery of the sayde chiefe Collectours or thei? accomptauntes to receiue to thei? owne vse, for thei? labour and charge, in and about the premisses, and, ii. d. of euery pounde residue to be deliuered, allowed, and payde, by the sayde Collectours so being thereof allowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take vppon them the businesse and labour, for and about the premisses, that is to say, euery Collectour to paye that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering of the wytynges, of, and for the sayde Subsidye, where the sayde Collectour or Collectours had thei? Collection, for the expences of the sayde Commissioners so taking vppon them the sayde businesse and labour of thei? Clarkes wytyng of the preceptes and extractes for the sayde Collections, the same laste, ii. d. of euery pounde to be deuyded amongst the sayde Commissioners, hauing regarde to thei? labour and businesse, taken by them or thei? sayde Clarkes, in, and about the premisses, for the whiche part so to the sayde Commissioners attaynyng, the sayde Commissioners, vi. s. viii. d. or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, and euery of them, ioyntlye and seuerally, for his and thei? sayde part, may haue his remedye agaynst the sayde Collectour or Collectours, whiche thereof ben and myght haue ben allowed by action of debt, in whiche the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neyther Iniunction, or other Escoigne shall be allowed. And that no person nowe being of the number of the company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall be named or assigned to be any Collectour or Subcollectour, or presentour of the sayde Subsidye, or of any parte thereof, nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make anye presentment or Certificate, other then in the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, of, for, or con-

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

concernyng the sayde Subledye, or any part thereof. And lyke-
 wise that no other person that shalbe named or assigned to be
 Commissioners in any place, to, and for the execution of this Acte
 of Subledye, be, or shalbe assigned or named head Collectours of
 any of the paymentes of the sayde Subledye, neyther of any part
 thereof. And that every suche person or persons whiche shalbe
 named and appoynted as is aforesayde, to be head Collectours, in,
 and for the first payment of this Subledye, shall not be compelled
 to be Collectour for the seconde payment of the sayde Subledye,
 or for any part thereof. And the sayde Collectours whiche shalbe
 assigned for the Collection of the sayde Subledye, or for any part
 thereof, and every of them, be, and shalbe acquitted and discharged
 of all maner fees, rewardes, and of every other charges in the
 Queenes Maesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or of any of
 them, by reason of that Collection, payment, or accomptes, or any
 thyng concernyng the same to be asked. And that yf any person
 receyue or take any fees, rewardes, or pleasures of any suche ac-
 countant: that then he shall forfeite to the Queenes Maestie,
 for every peny or value of every peny so taken, five shillings, and
 suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maesties pleasure. And af-
 ter the tarryng and assessyng of the sayd Subledye (as is aforesaid)
 had or made, and the sayde extractes thereof in parchment, vnto
 the Collectour, in maner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered:
 the sayd Commissioners which shall take vpon them the executi-
 ons of this Acte, within the limittes of their Commission, by their
 agreementes, shal haue meetyng together, at which meetyng, eu-
 ery of the sayde Commissioners whiche then shall haue taken vp-
 pon them the execution of any part of the sayde Commission, shall
 by hym selfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truly certifie and byyng
 forth vnto the sayde Commissioners named in the sayd Commis-
 sion, the Certificate and presentment, made before hym and suche
 other Commissioners as were limited with hym in one limit, so
 that the same Certificat may be accompted and cast with the other
 Certificates of the other limittes within the same Commission,
 and then the said Commissioners, and every number of them, vnto
 two at the least, as is aforesaid, if any be in life, or their executours,
 or administratours of their goodes if they then be dead, shall ioynt-
 ly and severally, as they were deuised within theyr limittes, vn-
 der theyr seales, by their discretion, made one or severall wryt-
 tinges indented, conteyning in it as well the names of the said Col-
 lectours, by the Commissioners for such Collection and accomptes
 in the Exchequer, and payment in the sayde receipt, deputed and
 assigned, as the grosse and generall Summes wrytten vnto every
 suche

suche Collectour to receyue the sayd Subledy. And also all fines, amerciamentes, and other forseptures, yf any suche by reason of this Acte happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer by the said Commissioners. In which wytyng or wytynges indented so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and expressed the whole and entier summe or summes of the sayd Subledy, severally limited to the Collection of the sayde Collectours, severally deputed and assigned to the Collection of the sayd summes, so that none of the sayde Collectours so certified in the sayde Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accompt, or to be charged, but onely to and for the summe limited to his Collection, and not to or for any summe limited to the Collection of his felowe, but that every of them shalbe severally charged for their part limited to their collection. And yf the sayde Commissioners joyned in one Commission, among them selves in that matter can not agree, or yf any of them be not redy, or refuse to make Certificate with other of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commissioners may make severall Indentures in fourme aforesayde, of their severall limittes, or seperations of Collectours within the limittes of their Commission, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wardes, wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or such other lyke divisions within their said severall limittes of their Commission, as the places there shal require to be severed and devided, and as the same Commissioners shal seeme good, to make divisions of their limittes or Collections, for the severall charges of the same Collectours, so that alway one Collectour shalbe charged and accompt for his part, to hym to be limited, only by hym selfe, and not for any summe limited to the part of any of his felowes, and the charges of every of the Collectours to be set and certified severally vpon them, and every such Collectour, vpon his accompt and payment of the summe of money limited within his Collection, to be severally by hym selfe acquitted and discharged in the sayde Exchequer, without paying any maner fees or rewardes to any person or persons for the same, vpon the payne and penaltie last abovesayde, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And yf any Commissioner, after he hath taken Certificate of them, that as is aforesayde, shall before any suche Commissioner be examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and wytynges thereof being in his handes, or yf any Collectour or other person, charged with any receipt of any part of the sayd Subledy, or any other person taxed, or other way by this Acte charged with and for any partell of the sayd Subledy, or with any other summes, or fyne,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

amercement, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to dye, before the Commissioner, Collectour, or other, whatsoever person or persons haue executed, accompythe, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged, that whiche to every suche person shall appertayne or belong to do, accordyng to this Acte: then the executours and heyres of every suche person, and all other seased of any landes or tenementes, that any suche person beyng charged by this Acte, and deceasing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse onlye had, of estate of inheritance, at the tyme that any suche person was named Commissioner, Collectour, or otherwyle charged with and for any maner of thyng to be done, satisfied, or payde, by reason of this Acte: And all those that haue in theyr possessions or handes, any goodes, cattelles, leasles, or other thynges, that were to any suche person or persons at the tyme of his death, or any landes or tenementes, that were the same persons, at the tyme he was (as is aforesayde) charged by this Acte, shall be by the same compelled and charged to do, and accompythe to do in every case as the same person so beyng charged shoulde haue done, and myght haue ben compelled to do, yf he had ben in playne lyfe, after such rate, of the landes and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Collectour, as the partie shall haue in his hande. And yf the sayde Commissioners, for causes reasonable them mouyng, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioine in one Certificate, as is aforesayde: then the sayde person or persons that shall first ioine together, or he that shall first certifie the sayde wytyng indented, as is aforesayde, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission: whereupon suche wytynges shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, wapentakes, wardes, Cythringes, or other places, to and among suche Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners: where suche separations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, as well of and for the sayde Subbedye, tared or let, of, or within the sayde Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, or other places to hym or them deliued or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde first wytyng, as of fines, amercementes, penalties, or other forfeitures, yf any happen to be within the same lymytes whereof the same wytynges shalbe certified, and after suche wytyng indented, whiche, as is aforesayde, shalbe certified, and not conteyned in the whole and full summes let and tared within the lymytes of the same Commission: the other Commissioners of the same, before the daye of payment of the sayde Subbedye, shall certifie into the sayde Exchequer, by theyr wytyng or wytynges indented, to be made

ANNO QVINTO.

made as is aforesayde, the grosse and severall summes, set and tared within the places to them limitted for the sayde Subledye, and other fynes, amerciamentes, penalties, and forseptures, with the names of the Hundredes, Wardes, Wardentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by theyr sayde wyptynges indented, to certifie at the same place, befoze the sayde day of payment, suche reasonable causes for theyr excuses, why they maye not make suche Certificate, of, and for the sayde Subledye, fynes, amerciamentes, and other forseptures growyng or set by reason of the causes of theyr lettes, or of theyr non certifying, as is aforesayde, or els in defaulte thereof, procelle to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, agaynst the sayde Commissioners, and every of them, not making Certificate, as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the Treasourer or Barons of the sayde Exchequer.

Provyded alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the inhabitauntes of the Parische of Saint Martin called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stamford, in the South part of the water there, called Wellande, which hereafter shalbe contributory to the payment of this present Subledye, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, shalbe assessed, rated, and tared for this tyme, by suche Commissioners whiche shalbe appoynted for the taryng, ratyng, and sellyng of such Subledye or tare, within the Countie of Lyncolne, and shalbe for this tyme contributorye, and pay the sayde Subledye to the Collectour or Collectours whiche shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesles of the sayd Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provyded alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that al and every person and persons, having manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the Subledye graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also having spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayde Maiestie by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme in their conuocation, and ouer this, having substance in goodes and Cattelles chargeable by this sayde Acte: that then yf any of the sayde person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, and tared for the sayde manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and tared for his or theyr goodes and Cattelles: that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte for his and theyr sayde manoures, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and Spirituall possessions,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

ons, or onlpe for his sayde goodes and Cattelles, the beste there-
of to be taken for the Queenes Maestie, and not to be charged
for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thyng in
this Acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provyded alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidye, nor any
thyng therein conteyned, in any wise extende to charge the inha-
bitauntes or dwellers, in Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or
any of them, of, or concernyng any manours, landes, tenementes,
or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable sub-
staunce, whiche the sayde inhabitauntes, or dwellers, or any other
to theyr use, haue within Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or in
any of them, or of, for, or concernyng any fees, or wages, whiche
any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers, haue of the Queenes
Maestie, for theyr attendaunce and doyng seruice to our Souer-
aigne Lady in Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of
them: any thing in this present Acte to the contrary, in any wise
notwithstanding.

Provyded also that this present Acte of Subsidye, ne any
thyng therein conteyned, extende to any the Englyshe inha-
bitauntes or resiauntes, in any of the Countiees of Northumber-
lande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwyche, the
Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and the Bishoppicke of Dur-
ham, nor to any of them, of, for, or concernyng any manours,
landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or o-
ther moueable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitauntes or
dwellers, or any other to theyr use, haue within the sayde Coun-
ties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, or the
Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the
Bishoppicke of Durham, or any of them, or of, for, or concernyng
any fees or wages, whiche any of the sayd inhabitauntes or dwel-
lers haue of the Queenes Maestie for their attendaunce and do-
yng seruice to the Queenes Maestie, for or within the sayde
Countie of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the
Towne of Barwyche, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and
the Bishoppicke of Durham, or any of them, to, or for the sayde
taryng, leuyng, gatheryng, or payment: but that the Englyshe
inhabitauntes and resiauntes, and euery of them, of the sayde
Counties, Bishoppicke, and Townes, and euery of them, shalbe
of, and from the sayde Subsidye, and euery parcell thereof, and
for theyr manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and
cattelles, lying and beyng in the sayde Counties, Townes, and
Bishoppicke, or any of them, vtterly acquitted and discharged:
any

ANNO QVINTO.

any thyng in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that al letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her moſte noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes, within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of any ſuche graunt of Subſedy, whiche be at this present tyme in force and payleable, ſhall remayne good and effectuell, to the ſayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, accordyng to the purportes therof, though the inhabitauntes of the ſame, ſhall bypon the great and wayghtie conſideration of the graunt abouelſayde, be for this graunt charged & contributoz, in like maner, fourme, and ſort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, whiche be not in any wyſe priuileaged, be from ſuche graunt of Subſedye excepted.

Provided alſo, and be it enacted by the auctoritie afozeſaid, that no Orphan or Infant within the age of .xxi. yeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, ſhalbe charged to any payment of this Subſedie, for his or her goodes and catrels, to hym or her left or bequeathed: any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alſo, that this Acte nor any thyng therein contayned, ſhall not extende to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hoſtell, within the Uniuerſities of Oxforde, and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Biſhop Wykeham, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledges of Wyndſor, and Eaton next Wyndſor, or to the goodes or landes of any common free Grammer ſchoole within this Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goodes of any Reader, Scholemaster, or Scholer, or any graduate reſiſtant or remainyng for ſtudy, without fraude or couin, within any of the ſaide Uniuerſities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambriggde and Oxforde, or Suburbes of the ſame, or any of them, or to any theiſe ſeruauntes dayly attendaunt vpon any of them, nor to the goodes of any officer, miniſter, almes man, or ſeruauntes belongyng to any of the ſayde Uniuerſities, Colledges, Halls, or Hoſtelles, and dwellyng and reſiſtant within the ſayd Uniuerſities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the ſayde Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and Suburbes of the ſame, without fraude or couin: Nor to the goodes and landes of any Hoſpitall, Weaſondue, or Spittlehouſe, prepared and bleſed for the ſuſtentation and reliefe of poore people: any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyſe notwithstanding.

Provided

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

Prorouped also, that the sayd graunt of Subsidye, or any thing therein contayned, do not in any wyse extende, or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or resiauntes at this present tyme within the fyue Portes incorporate, or to any of their members incorporate or vnited to the same fyue Portes, or to any of the same fyue Portes; of, or for any part or parcell of the sayde. Summes graunted in this Parliament, of the sayde inhabitauntes now resiaunt, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuyed, or payde. But the sayde inhabitauntes and resiauntes in the sayde fyue Portes, and theyr members be, and shalbe of, and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayde Subsidie, during theyr resiaun-
ce there, and no longer, clearly acquitted and discharged, any matter, or whatsoeuer thyng in this Acte, had or made to the con-
trary, notwithstanding.

Prorouped also, and be it enacted, that forasmuch as diuers and sundry the Queenes Maiesties Censauntes, and other inhabitauntes and dwellers within the Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnour, Mon-
gomerie, Denbygh, Flynt, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnaruan, and of the Countie Palentine of Chesser, be at this present tyme charged and chargeable, as well with the seuerall paymentes of
dyuers great summes of money, by the name of ~~Wittes~~ due to her
Maiestie, accordyng to the seuerall customes of the sayde Coun-
ties: as also with the paymentes of dyuers seuerall Subsidies,
lately graunted to our late Soueraigne Lorde and Lady, kyng
Philip and Queene Mary, and to the Queenes byghes, that
nowe is, and yet vnpayde;

Be it therefore ordeyned and enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that this Acte of Subsidye, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to charge any of the Queenes Censauntes, and other inhabitauntes, and dwellers within any of the sayd Coun-
ties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Breck-
nocke, Radnour, Monogomery, Denbigh, Flynt, Merioneth, An-
glesey, Carnaruan, and the Countie Palentine of Chesser, being
charged or chargeable with the sayde ~~Wittes~~, or any Subsidye,
for, or in any of the paymentes of the sayd Subsidye, graunted to
the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, vntill the same seuerall dayes
and tymes for the payment of the sayde ~~Wittes~~ shalbe expired, and
vntill the dayes and tymes as well of the sayd seuerall Subsidies
lately graunted to our sayde late Soueraigne Lorde and Soue-
raigne Lady, kyng Philip and Queene Mary, as also of the
sayde Subsidye heretofore graunted to the Queenes Maiestie
that nowe is, be also past and expired. And that then the sayd
pay,

ANNO QVINTO.

payment of the sayde Subledye graunted by this present Acte, shalbe made at the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, before the fyrst day of June, next folowing after the last dayes of the last payment, to be had or appointed of the said Wylles, and of the payment of the sayde former Subledies. And the seconde payment of this Subledie, to be made by or before the .xx. day of February, next after the sayd fyrst payment of the sayd Subledie.

Furthermoze he is enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the tenants and dwellers of every of the sayde Counties in this p[ro]u[ince] remembred, shall severally before the feast of Penthecost next ensuing, certifie into the sayde Court of Exchequer, under the seales of two Justices of peace, of every of the sayde Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, when and what day the last payment of the sayde severall Wylles nowe due in any of the sayde Counties, shall ende and expire.

Provided also, that the sayde graunt of Subledye, and two fifteenes and Centhes, do not in any manner of wise extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or ressauntes at this present tyme within the liberties of Romney Marsh, of, or for any part of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayde inhabitauntes nowe ressauntes, or any of them, to be tared, set, asked, leuyed, or payde: But that the sayde inhabitauntes, and nowe ressauntes of Romney Marsh aforesayde, and every of them, be and shalbe of, and from the sayde graunt, and payment of the sayde Subledye, and ffifteenes and Centhes, during theyr ressauncie there, and not longer, acquitted and discharged: Any matter or whatsoever thyng in this present Acte made, or had to the contrary, notwithstanding.

God save the Queene.

CImprinted at London in

Powles Churchyarde by Rycharde

Jugge and John Calwood,

Printers to the Queenes

Wastellie.

Cum privilegio Regie Maiestatis.

